

What Works to Prevent Violence Research & Innovation Programme

Mid-term and End-term Performance Evaluation

Mid-term Review

DFID
May 2017

Violence against Women and Girls Team, Inclusive Societies Dept, Policy Division and Governance, Conflict and Social Development Team, Research and Evidence Division

iMC worldwide
Development | Management | Infrastructure

In association with

University of Portsmouth Faculty of Humanities and Social Sciences

COMMS CONSULT
Specialists in strategic communications

What Works to Prevent Violence Research & Innovation Programme

Mid-term and End-term Performance Evaluation

Mid-term Review

DFID

Cover photo: Right 2 Play, Sindh

Executive Summary

This is the Mid Term Review (MTR) report of the DFID-funded, What Works to Prevent Violence Against Women and Girls programme. Our evaluation objectives are, to:

- Evaluate the programme's performance against the overall programme outputs and outcomes at the mid-term and end of the programme;
- Assess the quality of the research outputs, as this can impinge significantly on uptake;
- Assess the extent to which evidence is being used to a) inform decisions to invest in end-VAWG policies and programmes in the global south and b) to maximise uptake.

IMC Worldwide was commissioned, in partnership with the University of Portsmouth (UoP) and CommsConsult, to design and deliver the mid-term (March 2017). Following almost immediately after the September – December 2016 inception phase, the evaluation team began the MTR in late January 2017 and finished on the 10th March 2017. This MTR timeline was very compressed, at the request of DFID, to provide information for DFID's Annual Review (AR) of the programme.

The core team consists of Dr. Sheena Crawford (Team Leader), Dr Tamsin Bradley (Research Lead, University of Portsmouth - UoP), and Megan Lloyd-Laney (Research Uptake Lead; CommsConsult). Kate Conroy (Evaluation Specialist, IMC Worldwide), Professor Ruth Pearson (Professor Emerita, University of Leeds), and Dr Zara Ramsay (UoP) are additional evaluation team members, and Laura French-Constant (CommsConsult) provided Research Uptake (RU) inputs.

MTR activities overview

This MTR builds on our Inception Report (January 2017). It draws on core team visits to the Secretariat and project levels in South Africa and Kenya; consultations in Pakistan; a series of Key Actor Interviews (KAIs) across key stakeholders, a literature review and presentation of findings to DFID in March 2017.

Evaluation Framework

Finalised during the early MTR stage the evaluation design comprises four main components: ToC and logframe review; evaluation questions; evaluation methodological overview; and data analysis and synthesis.

1. ToC and logframe review

Lack of coherence between the component ToCs and WW level ToC (from the DFID business case and which components were reportedly unaware of), has limited the usefulness of the ToC to be promote synergies between component and surface gaps.

A general perception amongst component partners is that the DFID ToC and logframe were too rigid to be of use and inapplicable at the individual component level: representing more of a *'funding requirement'* than being a useful programme management tool. While partners are receptive to changes to the ToC (and were part of a November 2016 workshop on this with the evaluation team), there is no appetite amongst partners to make further changes to the logframe, in particular. That being said, it would be a shame to not capture in the results framework, some key results of the WW programme that are not currently represented in the

results framework. We suggest a middle path, with the addition of some new intermediate outcomes that map possible WW trajectories earlier in the project impact pathway.

2. Evaluation Questions

Based on OECD DAC criteria, our valuation questions were finalised and agreed in the early MTR phase and represent the core focus areas of the evaluation.

3. Evaluation Methods

Our evaluation method sets out how we planned to gather and analyse data to enable us to respond to the evaluation questions. In brief, our method consisted of **five** key components:

i. **A literature review –** including an audit of WW documents, review and analysis of key programmes addressing VAWG, review of wider VAWG literature.
ii. **Case Studies -** Mapped against agreed criteria, CS in Pakistan, South Africa and Kenya were undertaken, with in-country visits to Kenya and South Africa.
iii. **KAIs –** during the MTR, the team interviewed 33 Component / Secretariat / Project Implementer staff, 10 DFID staff, and 19 others (independent experts).
iv. **Adapted Research Excellence & Uptake Framework –** using the Research Excellence Framework (REF) as a basis, we added RU dimensions and developed working definitions of each dimension. At this mid-term stage, we analysed research processes and RU activities and reviewed progress towards these ratings.
v. **Development of new monitoring and analysis methods –** such as the Positive Pathways method described in **Annex 1**.

4. Data Analysis and Synthesis

Our framework is based on a realist inspired and RU focus framework, and on the need to assess performance rather than impact. To support our analysis and synthesis we developed / assessed, as an on-going process: our understanding of the stakeholder and political economy environment at all levels; the quality of research given the realities of the context and review of uptake strategies and possibilities in each context; the effectiveness and appropriateness in which the research is being communicated for uptake; and synthesised evidence to develop a story regarding what they evidence tells us in terms of what works? What positive pathways can we map out based on the research generated by What Works?

Limitations

A number of limitations restrict our methodological approach. These include: the impact of the compressed MTR timeframe in general but also regarding obtaining full ethical approval for field level evaluation activities; access to project level sites for security reasons (for one case study we could only undertake interviews by skype); our confidence in the ability to generalise the results given the complex nature of WW programme and the limited number of case studies undertaken.

Research quality and processes – an overview of findings

Our findings point to high quality and rigorous research processes across all components. While findings are only just emerging there is already evidence that the research is generating new and important insights. Significant attention has been placed on training in-country researchers and quality control procedures are strict. Problems in the way in which data is collected are identified quickly and addressed. It is anticipated that the programme will leave research capacity strengthening in-country expertise in researching VAWG. In some instances relationships between researchers across the north and south is strained, if a strong commitment to co-publish is asserted and maintained these tensions will ease.

Research Uptake – an overview of findings

A good start has been made to articulate and enshrine strategic approaches to research uptake (RU) – including development of RU strategies, stakeholder mapping, dedicated TA with a mandate to support RU for C1, and a Secretariat with a mandate to coordinate across the three components. Stakeholders in the programme are highly experienced in influencing policy and practice with research. The challenge is how to systematise and embed this experience and approach throughout the programme, and how to leverage the strong reputations of the organisations involved – and their Advisory Groups - in WW.

There is increasing need as the programme passes the half-way point, for a gearing up and amplification of RU efforts to ensure that the evidence being generated by the programme realises its full potential. High level support for and facilitation of these strategic activities, at all levels (project, components, programme) needs to be explicit and purposeful, including active monitoring of progress against activities, reflection and learning across the programme, to ensure WW-wide buy-in and commitment to this area of work. Dedicated – and potentially additional – resources will need to be allocated to three out of the four areas of RU (RU capacity, strategic communications and engagement) to ensure RU Strategy objectives are met.

Other key findings include:

What Works is an ambitious and exciting programme with bold architecture and modalities, and it uses innovative approaches.

Globally, until WW, approaches to reducing and preventing VAWG have tended to be piecemeal and fractured. The three components of WW offer a unique opportunity to develop understanding of what is needed to prevent VAWG, protect women and girls and promote better response across policy and programming environments. Innovation is key, throughout the programme.

Lessons are being learned that will be useful across the global community with high potential to shape donor investment over next 5-10 years.

At mid-term, the indications are that learning being generated through WW, and to be generated throughout the rest of this programme phase, will set the framework for end-VAWG policy and programming over the next decade. Phase 1 of the programme focuses on Intimate Partner Violence (IPV), and sexual violence by non-partners. However, learning will reach across the VAWG environment to encompass wider aspects of Gender-Based Violence, including Harmful Traditional Practices (HTP).

WW is stimulating development of a Community of Practice (CoP) between research and intervention. This CoP spills beyond the programme.

The programme has needed to focus on capacity development of partner organisations to a far greater extent than originally anticipated in programme design. In C1, the need to strengthen intervention and research/evaluation approaches, sometimes to the extent of bringing implementation and evaluation organisations together, has led to valuable opportunities to build a meaningful CoP and opportunities to catalyse a wide range of actors.

WW establishes DFID as a 'brand' leader in the end-VAWG and RU fields, with clear actions that can be taken to leverage this position.

Investment in WW is showing positive returns which will help to consolidate DFID's (and the UK Government's) leadership in the field of end-VAWG. DFID has an important role to play in helping to push for RU and to get end-VAWG firmly onto the policy agenda. With its current and developing portfolio on adolescent girls and young women, their health and well-being, DFID is well-placed to influence governments and other donors through a variety of international fora.

The WW programme has done well in progressing towards generating a programme wide body of work, despite the components being contracted separately

Despite having been commissioned by DFID as three separate programmes of work (with their own objectives, management and contractual arrangements, RU strategies and ways of working), the programme has developed a WW brand, and body of evidence, with the potential to leverage change at a higher level than components would have been able to achieve, individually.

The programme would benefit from further development of the coordination and cross-learning between the three components.

The three components work well together, but the design of the programme and current management mandates mean that this is more due to their desire and willingness to work together than because it is a requirement. Budget adjustments have been made so that C1 has more money available for work which unites the three components and builds the synergies expected by DFID.

The complexity and ambition of the programme presents many challenges.

Programme partners often work in difficult and adversarial contexts, seeking to generate and promote evidence in contexts where there may be limited political will to address all aspects of VAWG, particularly Intimate Partner Violence (IPV). Building evidence, and getting it seen and discussed, influencing decision-makers at all levels and academic thinking, and informing programming and practice, may be possible with an explicit and strategic RU push.

Recommendations

Recommendations include:

General and Management

1. Ensure the ASM is designed in ways which will promote synergies between the three programme components.
2. Develop a strategic approach to capturing the processes of innovation across the whole programme.
3. Further the role of champions in each country to ensure that they fully support all aspects of innovation and research uptake.

Research

4. Develop strategies to share, whenever and wherever possible, findings of research as soon as they emerge, catalyse a wide range of actors and strengthen the Community of Practice.
5. Encourage intra-country and cross-country drafting and editing of outputs to increase both the number and type of products and the cooperation between north and south.

Research Uptake

6. Further promote the IAB and TAGs as active champions of RU and appoint an RU expert to the Independent Advisory Board
7. Ensure that DFID takes on its responsibilities for driving RU and promoting WW in the political spaces where it has leverage
8. Strengthen the RU role in the Secretariat to Director level and strengthen the RU mandate in the components. Ensure adequate RU resourcing
9. Strengthen the public facing platform and make more aggressive and concerted use of 'cost neutral' communications channels such as social media.

Monitoring and Evaluation

10. Discuss the proposed revisions to the over-arching ToC and logframe and ensure ownership by all components
11. Strengthen M&E for assessment of impact and sustainability
12. Track WW impact, within DFID, through channels such as the VAWG helpdesk

Acronyms

AKU	Aga Khan University
AR	Annual Review
ASM	Annual Scientific Meeting
CS	Case Study
CMO	Context Mechanism Outcome
CoP	Community of Practice
DFID	Department for International Development
EQ	Evaluation Question/s
EQuALS	Evaluation Quality Assurance and Learning Services
ETR	End-term Review
GBV	Gender Based Violence
IAB	Independent Advisory Board
ICAI	Independent Commission for Aid Impact
IPV	Intimate Partner Violence
IRC	International Rescue Committee
KAI	Key Actor Interview
LSHTM	London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine
M&E	Monitoring and Evaluation
MTR	Mid-term Review
OECD-DAC	Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development - Development Assistance Committee
OM	Outcome Mapping
QA	Quality Assurance
R2A	Research to Action
REF	Research Excellence Framework
RL	Research Lead
ROA	Rapid Outcome Assessment
RU	Research Uptake
SAMRC	South African Medical Research Council
SDD	Social Development Direct
SEQAS	Specialist Evaluation and Quality Assurance Services
TL	Team Leader
ToC	Theory of Change
ToR	Terms of Reference
UNHCR	United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees
UNICEF	United Nations Children's Fund
UNFPA	United Nations Population Fund
UoP	University of Portsmouth
VAWG	Violence against Women and Girls
VfM	Value for Money
WEE	Women's Economic Empowerment
WHO	The World Health Organisation
WW	What Works

Table of Contents

Executive Summary ii
Acronyms vii
Table of Contents viii
1 Introduction 10
1.1. Overview of the WW Mid-Term Evaluation 10
1.2. Revisions to the Original Mid-Term Objectives 10
1.3. Intended Audience 11
1.4. Report Structure 11
2 Overview of the WW Programme 13
3 Evaluation Design 16
4 Refinements to the ToC and logframe 26
4.1. ToC & Logframe Review 26
4.2. Explanation 33
4.3. Approaches 33
4.4. Strategies 34
4.5. Vision 35
5 Mid-Term Review Findings 36
5.1. Overview of Key Findings 36
5.2. An Overview of Programme Progress 38
5.3. Relevance 43
5.4. Effectiveness 45
5.5. Efficiency 59
5.6. Sustainability 62
5.7. Innovation 66
5.8. Research Uptake 67
5.9. Conclusions 69
6 Recommendations: Opportunities for Strengthening Programme Approach 70
6.1. Recommendations 70
7 WW Evaluation Next Steps 74
References 76

List of Annexes

Annex 1 Positive Pathways
Annex 2 DFID Updated ToR (November 2016)
Annex 3 Evaluation Framework
Annex 4 Critique of What Works Strategic Engagement- Stakeholder Analysis
Annex 5 Ethics Policy
Annex 6 List of key actors interviewed
Annex 7 Assessment of WW Progress against the Logframe Outcome and Output Indicators
Annex 8 Pakistan: Case Study
Annex 9 Dadaab: Case Study
Annex 10 Critique of What Works Strategic Communications
Annex 11 WW Document Audit
Annex 12 Suggested Logframe Revisions
Annex 13 Research Uptake Suggestions

List of Tables

Table 1: Relevant core DFID related VAWG dates 15
Table 2: Research Excellence & Uptake Working Definitions 19
Table 3: Core Evaluation Activities – including Data Collection Activities 24
Table 4: Critical Review of the ToC Assumptions 27
Table 5: Critical Analysis of the ToC 30
Table 6: Traffic light overview of Progress 38
Table 7: Research Quality & Uptake Anticipated Progress 40
Table 8: Selected capacity development events since January 2015 48

1 Introduction

This is the Mid Term Review (MTR) report of the DFID-funded, What Works to Prevent Violence Against Women and Girls programme. Founded on the core principle of generating both accountability and learning key lessons, our evaluation objectives remain as they were outlined at technical submission and are to:

- Evaluate the programme's performance against the overall programme outputs and outcomes at the mid-term and end of the programme;
- Assess the quality of the research outputs as this can impinge significantly on uptake;
- Assess to what extent that evidence is being used to inform decisions to invest in end-VAWG policies and programmes in the global south; and to maximise uptake.

This MTR builds on our Inception Report (January 2017), core team visits to the Secretariat and project level in South Africa and to the project level in Kenya, consultations in Pakistan, and on a series of Key Actor Interviews (KAIs) across key stakeholders. It also draws on a literature review and presentation of findings to DFID in March 2017.

'The task of the independent evaluation team is to assess to what extent that evidence is being *used* to inform decisions to invest in VAWG policies and programmes in the global south.'

Evaluation ToR, DFID December 2015

The (revised) terms of reference (ToR) can be found in **Annex 2**.

1.1. Overview of the WW Mid-Term Evaluation

Background to the What Works Mid-term Review

IMC Worldwide was commissioned, in partnership with the University of Portsmouth (UoP) and CommsConsult, to design and deliver the mid-term (March 2017) and Final Performance Evaluations (July 2019) of the WW Programme, and three six-monthly reviews of research uptake (September 2017, March 2018, September 2018). Following almost immediately after the September – December 2016 inception phase, the evaluation team began the MTR in late January 2017 and finished on the 10th March 2017. This MTR timeline was very compressed, at the request of DFID, to provide information for DFID's Annual Review (AR) of the programme.

The core team consists of Dr. Sheena Crawford (Team Leader), Dr Tamsin Bradley (Research Lead, University of Portsmouth - UoP), and Megan Lloyd-Laney (Research Uptake Lead; CommsConsult). Kate Conroy (Evaluation Specialist, IMC Worldwide), Professor Ruth Pearson (Professor Emerita, University of Leeds), and Dr Zara Ramsay (UoP) are additional evaluation team members, and Laura French-Constant (CommsConsult) provided Research Uptake (RU) inputs.

1.2. Revisions to the Original Mid-Term Objectives

Implications of compressing the MTR timeline – It was originally planned to carry out the MTR in June 2017. However, upon request from DFID, the timing of the mid-term was brought

forward to March 2017 to allow for findings and recommendations from the MTR to feed into the WW Annual Review (AR). DFID has agreed that the MTR will be 'light-touch' because of the compressed timeline. They have developed an accompanying document to explain the rationale for this to DFID's evaluation QA EQuALs process.

Less depth in case studies – the short time available for the MTR has also meant that we have had to narrow our ambitions for the country case studies. Most significantly, there was no time to gain full ethical clearance (see **Section 3.5** on limitations), which meant that we could not carry out any consultations with constituents in the project areas (whether they were project participants or not). The case studies on Pakistan and Dadaab, presented in annexes 8 and 9, will be worked up over the course of the programme. Information gained during the MTR visit to South Africa will contribute to a Case Study to be presented in the Endline Evaluation. At endline, all case studies will demonstrate the programme's progress in developing the WW's approach to innovation, research and research uptake.

Refocused evaluation objectives – an original activity of the mid-term was to 'identify what information the three components already collect as part of their monitoring and evaluation systems'. Other topics were seen as priorities, and given the compressed timeframe, it was agreed with DFID that this would be reduced to a simple "traffic lights" table of progress against outcomes and outputs.

1.3. Intended Audience

To increase accountability, ensure wide lesson learning and strengthen the programme, there are several target audiences for the evaluation:

- WW implementing partners at the secretariat, component and project level
- DFID and the Independent Advisory Board of What Works, country level project advisory groups, and component-specific technical advisory groups
- Independent Commission for Aid Impact (ICAI) and other accountability bodies
- Potential future co-funders of WW, and Research and Evaluation organisations, civil society organisations and think-tanks

Our evaluation communication strategy to engage with these partners is found in **Section 7**.

1.4. Report Structure

This report is broken down into the following seven sections. A short description is provided below.

Section One	Introduction to this report and outline of structure.
Section Two	Overview of the WW programme
Section Three	Presentation of the evaluation framework: describes the approach taken and the methods used in data collection and analysis. Key activities are described along with a narrative of limitations, challenges and risks encountered.
Section Four	Revisions to the programme ToC and overarching programme logframe are proposed.
Section Five	Over-arching findings from the MTR are presented here. Wider findings

	are then analysed and organised under the DAC evaluation criteria of relevance, effectiveness, efficiency and sustainability, with equity issues running throughout. The two major outcome topics of WW: Research Uptake (RU) and Innovation, are discussed.
Section Six	Recommendations to DFID, with opportunities and suggestions for strengthening programme approach.
Section Seven	Next steps for the evaluation. We discuss how to communicate the evaluation findings and the value of the evaluation team attending the ASM 2017. We give an outline of our proposed format for the six-monthly check-ins.

2 Overview of the WW Programme

Section 2 provides a brief overview to the full What Works (WW) programme, including the evaluation component (Component 4).

Background to the What Works to Prevent Violence Programme

The WW programme (September 2013 – April 2019)[1] has the following aims:

- **Impact**: improved policies and expanded programmes reduce the prevalence of VAWG and increase the number of women and girls receiving quality prevention and response services in at least 10 DFID priority countries
- **Outcome**: Improved investment in VAWG policies and programmes across the global south
- The delivery of these objectives is being carried out through three separate but interrelated components, with learning between them being led by the South Africa Medical Research Council (SA MRC). The three components will all feed into wider goals around reducing poverty and social inequalities. Poverty and social inequality are known to trigger VAWG (though poverty is not an automatic driver).

'Working on a larger scale than would be possible without the support of a major donor, the What Works consortium includes some of the most widely cited researchers in the field. ...No other donor has invested comparable resources into VAWG research. In our interviews with other donors and NGOs, those who were aware of What Works gave feedback that this is a highly respected initiative with the potential to make a major contribution to knowledge in the field.'

ICAI (2016), DFID's efforts to eliminate violence against women and girls: A learning review

- **Component 1** (C1): Prevention of VAWG led by SA MRC, which funds 10 innovation grants to test new approaches to prevent VAW and impact evaluations for 7 existing programmes across selected countries in Africa, Asia and the Middle East. C1 has a budget of £17.8 million.
- **Component 2** (C2): VAWG in conflict and humanitarian emergencies, led by the International Rescue Committee, to conduct in-depth research studies on the drivers, prevalence, trends over time and effective prevention and response mechanisms, for VAWG in conflict and humanitarian emergencies. The work comprises six case studies: South Sudan, Kenya, DRC, the Philippines, a study on state-building and peacebuilding (Nepal, Sierra Leone, and South Sudan) plus one other research study on the impact of cash transfer programming on women's protection outcomes in an acute emergency. C2 has a budget of £5 million. Conflict has caused interruptions to research in South Sudan (which has now been undertaken).
- **Component 3** (C3): Economic and social costs of VAWG in developing countries. This component tests new methodologies to assess the economic and social costs of VAWG, through three empirical studies in South Sudan, Ghana and Pakistan, and is expected to create synergies with C1 and C2. C3 has a budget of £1.5 million.

[1] Hereafter called the WW Programme.

- **Component 4:** The WW Independent Evaluation (IE) will undertake an 'overview', performance assessment of all three components. The assessment comprises a mid-term review and end-term final evaluation, as well as six-monthly check-ins with implementing partners of the three components on how their M&E systems to capture research uptake are operating. The IE has a total budget of £400,000 for all deliverables.

2.1. An Overview of the What Works Programme architecture

The architecture of the programme has had significant effect (mostly positive) on the effectiveness of the programme (which is discussed in **Section 5.4**).

Programme Architecture

The What Works to Prevent Violence against Women and Girls Research and Innovation Fund business case was approved in February 2013 (DFID 2013). The programme was designed to be carried out through a combination of three related but distinct research components, each addressing evidence gaps identified by DFID. A set of TORs was drawn up against the business case, with staggered timelines[2] (including revised contract dates).

Contract amendments took place in 2016. These amendments extended the timeline for C3 in line with C1 and C2, and increased resources for C1 (for cross-component work) and for C2 to undertake cross-component RU activities. The inception phases finished at different times during 2014, and between C1 and C3 there was almost no overlap in inception periods, so no time for planning of cross-working before full implementation began. In terms of management by DFID, C1 and C3 are managed by DFID Inclusive Societies Department, while C2 is managed by DFID's Research and Evidence Division (RED). This means there are separate DFID Senior Responsible Officers for the components, and there has been a high level of staff turnover. This has meant that an amount of institutional memory has been lost and time has been needed to ensure that new staff are up to speed.

The programme components were designed to be operationally and contractually separate. This was to allow for adequate concentration on the three distinct areas of research. Cross-working between components was a key consideration in programme design in order that *"coherence across components reduces duplication and enables synergies for synthesis and cross-learning"* (DFID 2013: 34).

The risk of lack of coherence across the programme, as a result of the contracting method, was identified in the design phase. The potential for duplication, inability to synthesise across the programme, and loss of opportunity for building on lessons and emerging findings, was recognised. In order to mitigate this risk, cross-learning was built into each component ToR, with C1 holding overall responsibility for learning and synthesis across the three components. The aim was to ensure that component budgets were sufficient to allow for cross-learning. The Independent Advisory Board (IAB) and SMRC were tasked with providing guidance, and DFID was to support and promote cross-learning through monitoring and management processes.

[2] It is not clear why start times were staggered. However, as with other multi-component programmes, it makes programming sense to ensure that the major component (in terms of spend) can start effectively before commits funds to other components.

2.2. Programme Context

Globally, movements to improve the lives, health and well-being of girls and women have grown in power over recent years. The voices of Southern women have always been strong in this struggle but gradually they are now being heard – by their own people and governments and by foreign governments, donors and organisations. Increasingly, the movement against all forms of violence against women and girls is Southern-led. The UK, and other "Western" countries have much to learn from the Southern movements. There has been a growing agenda within DFID, and externally to DFID, to hold duty-bearers to account on supporting interventions that tackle VAWG. **Table 1** provides an overview of some key dates and related activities.

Table 1: Relevant core DFID related VAWG dates

DFID VAWG – Relevant Core Dates	
2011	DFID's Business Plan 2012-2015 identifies VAWG as a priority and commits DFID to establish a research and innovation fund by December 2012
2012	Theory of Change on Ending Violence Against Women and Girls
2013	Strategic Vision for Girls and Women (new version)
2013	DFID Business Case: Violence Against Women and Girls Research and Innovation Fund (February 2013)
2014	Girl Summit (with UNICEF, on FGM/C and Child Marriage), London
2014	ICAI released on 'How DFID learns' (DFID 2014)
2016	ICAI – DFID's Efforts to Eliminate Violence Against Women and Girls (DFID May 2016) DFID's Response to ICAI – DFID's Efforts to Eliminate Violence Against Women and Girls (DFID May 2016)

DFID engaged early in work on prevention of violence against women. In the last six years, attention has returned to ending VAWG, and DFID is now recognised globally as a leader in this space. DFID is considered a thought leader in VAWG research and has invested significantly (£67m) in research programmes around VAWG, in addition to smaller-scale evaluations across its portfolio. Beyond the WW programme, DFID is also funding *inter alia*, the £35m Towards Ending FGM/C in Africa and Beyond programme, the £12m Sudan Free from FGC programme, the £3m Child, Early and Forced Marriage programme and the £31m Global Girls Research Initiative (2014-2014).

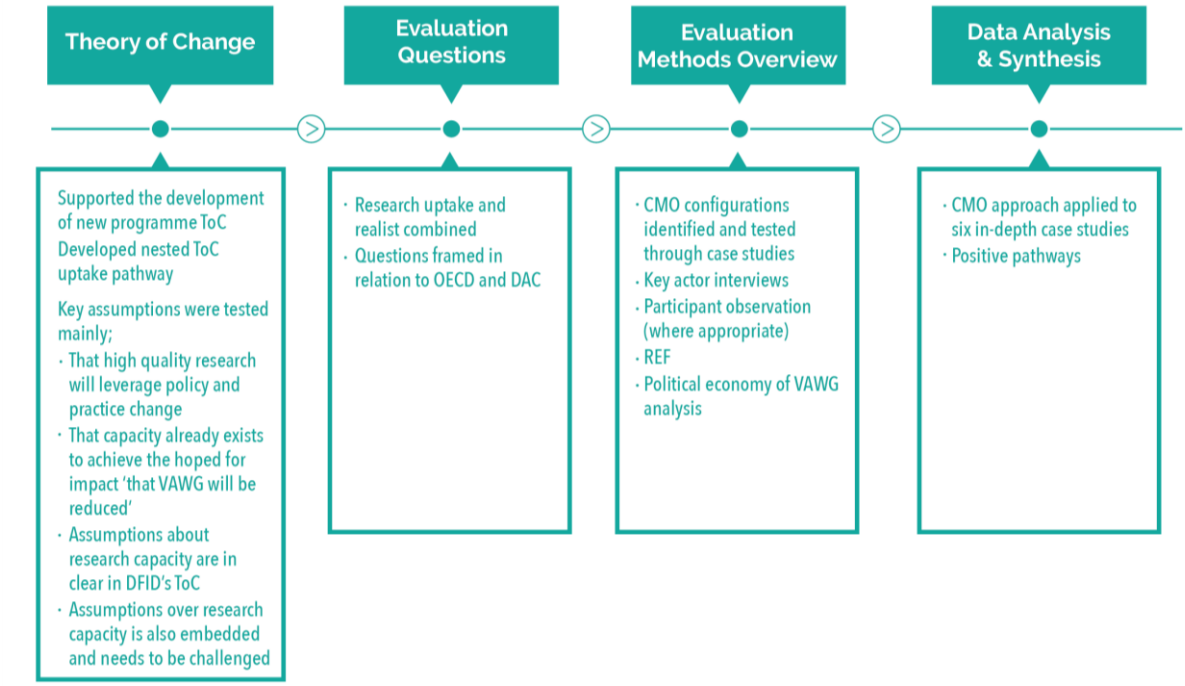
There is considerable external pressure on DFID to respond to the VAWG challenge. DFID is responding: for the follow up review to its 2016 study on DFID's efforts to eliminate VAWG planned to take place later this year by ICAI, DFID have undertaken an internal knowledge management review of their VAWG team and are currently producing a VAWG Learning Strategy.[3]

[3] Both unseen by the evaluation team.

3 Evaluation Design

The evaluation design comprises four main components (**Figure 1**).

Figure 1: Evaluation Design Components



3.1. Theory of Change (ToC)

During inception we assessed the various ToCs of each component as well as DFID's overarching programme ToC. In the Inception Report, gaps were identified in the design and use of the WW ToC. It was agreed in the November Inception Workshop between WW implementers, the evaluation team and DFID, that we would support the development of a revised programme level WW ToC with which all relevant stakeholders could feel comfortable. In **Section 4**, below we present our proposed new ToC taking into account the differing characteristics, aims and objectives of each component. From the revised ToC we have developed a revised programme log-frame, also presented in **Section 4**. These are now for the programme and DFID to take forward, revise (as needed), own and use. We are happy to support this process but also recognise the importance of participation and ownership in the process from DFID and the programme.

3.2. Evaluation Questions

Our proposed evaluation questions were presented during the Inception Phase and have been revised in light of comments received. The questions frame our realist and research-uptake lens that then feed into the specific approaches we are taking to data collection and analysis. Questions are organised around the DAC criteria of relevance, effectiveness, efficiency and sustainability, with the cross-cutting issue of equity running throughout. We present the evaluation questions at the head of each sub-section.

3.3. Evaluation Methodological Overview

Annex 3 provides a wider overview of our evaluation framework, which underpins and shapes our methodological approach in terms of the questions, types of data and the lens through which we analyse evidence.

Realist Evaluation Lens

Our methodology combines two critical perspectives through which different forms of data will be collected and analysed. These perspectives are realism and research uptake. The analysis will then feed into the creation of positive pathways, which will contribute to better programming for prevention of, and ending, VAWG (more details below).

A realist approach to evaluation is increasingly popular with donors such as DFID.[4] While we did not propose or apply the realist model in its pure form, we drew from it elements that support our evaluation objectives in a pragmatic way. The realist approach is theory driven, applying a critical lens, which allowed us to understand how knowledge is generated and used to influence social change. WW as a whole has a number key goals, which are to generate evidence that:

1. Fills gaps in knowledge about the ecology of VAWG.
2. Prove certain interventions work to change harmful behaviours.
3. Evidence that the economic cost of failing to end VAWG is high and this, in turn, leverages more resource and commitment across sectors.

WW components stress that, even with high quality evidence, leveraging policy and programme change is neither straightforward nor inevitable. Bringing the use of evidence into policy and programming is a non-linear, context-dependent process. We worked with this reality by applying a research uptake lens that will guide us in mapping the stakeholder environment and in identifying opportunities for uptake. We will continue, across the lifetime of the programme, to work with components to understand how they have and/or intend to strategize for RU.

The realist approach acknowledges the importance of context. During inception and mid-term we have worked with implementers to gain an understanding of the complex political and economic ecology of decision-making across all programme contexts. This knowledge is needed across the diverse contexts in which WW is operating, as understanding the politics of decision-making will support the strategic design of effective pathways for uptake. We explored how pathways for evidence into action, relationships built and the generation of national appetite for change worked to propel WW towards its final goal - a reduction in VAWG.

Our data builds an analytical picture of the connectivity of the WW programme itself at country and global levels and capture its reach of influence with stakeholders outside the WW community. A key focus: are the same themes emerging across country data sets?

Method

In brief, our method for this MTR consisted of **five** key components:

[4] See www.ramesesproject.org for more details on the realist approach.

1. **A literature review –** including an audit of WW documents, review and analysis of key programme, and VAWG, literature.[5]
2. **Case Studies -** While recognising that the evaluation is focused at the programme level, case studies (CS) across various contexts and components are being carried out to generate detailed data and lessons. Mapped against agreed criteria, CS in Pakistan, South Africa and Dadaab in Kenya are currently being undertaken and are completed to different depth and detail. In-country visits to Kenya and South Africa have been conducted as part of the MTR and further interviews with key actors conducted in Pakistan. The rationale for our CS selection is detailed in Annex 3 and a summary is offered below. Time and budget constraints were significant in the selection of CS for this evaluation. We aimed to cover aspects of all components (C1, C2 and C3) but, owing to time constraints, we could not cover examples of the full range of interventions across the whole programme. Our selection of Case Studies was based on the need to optimise learning and VFM, making full use of: a) work already begun during the inception phase, b) contacts with WW projects and c) travel planned for evaluation team members. In all CS, full attention was given to issues of inclusion and disaggregation of data. We focused on assessing whether/how people of different ages, socio-economic backgrounds, living with disabilities etc., are included in the interventions and whether/how data and understandings generated were disaggregated with inclusion and diversity issues made explicit. We were not able to visit Dadaab (security reasons), and were not able to consult participants in South Africa (no time to get ethical clearance), so our assessment of the extent to which diversity is addressed is, in part, based on personal communication from trusted external experts.
3. **KAIs –** during the evaluation the team interviewed 33 Component / Secretariat/ Project Implementer staff, 10 DFID staff, and 19 other (independent experts/ non-WW stakeholders).
4. **Adapted Research Excellence & Uptake Framework –** using the Research Excellence Framework (REF) as a basis, we added RU dimensions and developed working definitions of each dimension (**Table 2** below). Together with this, we developed corresponding draft provisional ratings that will be used in the final evaluation to rank WW's research and research uptake. At this mid-term stage, we analysed research processes and RU activities and reviewed progress towards these ratings.
5. **Development of new monitoring and analysis methods –** as our relationship with the programme develops, we are looking for ways to assist in getting maximum understanding on what works to prevent VAWG. The richness and diversity of the WW programme has already led to development of one new analysis method. We believe this method will be important for future programming and will help to measure sustainability of achievements. The Positive Pathways method is described in accompanying **Annex 1**.

Research Excellence & Uptake – Working Definitions

Reviewing the trajectory of the WW programme: from the initial planning of research to the production of evidence, to eventual uptake of that evidence, and based on existing frameworks (such as the REF), we have developed corresponding dimensions to capture core aspects of the programme for review. We provide working definitions of these in **Table 2** below.[6]

[5] Please note that during the inception phase of the evaluation a literature review of research uptake, impact of research, and evidence-informed policy and programming and WW evidence review were undertaken.
[6] We welcome feedback on these research quality and uptake categories and hope to test these further prior to final evaluation.

Table 2: Research Excellence & Uptake Working Definitions

Dimension	Working Definitions
Research / Evidence Significance	Evidence triggers a paradigm shift in how VAWG issues are researched, thought about and used.
Evidence Reach	Amount of data collected is sizable enough to trigger a shift in perspective and/or to leverage commitment to approach VAWG programming/policy in a particular way.
Research / Evidence Rigour	High quality data collected, analysed and used, with robust processes of quality control and in built checks and balances.
Evidence Impact/ Outcome	High quality evidence, synthesis, packaging and communication setting the best possible foundation for influencing policy and programme change, with an awareness that impact can be unexpected or sudden.
RU Capacity	Research uptake is acknowledged as an important part of the research cycle at both individual and institutional levels. Resources and staff capacity to undertake demand-driven, feasible and flexible research uptake planning and related activities are present within the research and implementation teams.
RU Strategy	High quality and context-appropriate RU plans including regular reflective processes and flexible engagement timelines, which are feasible to implement, and responsive to actual and emerging demand.
Engagement	Demand-driven engagement with the key stakeholders of research at all levels, which is systematically designed, feasibly implemented and monitored with the purpose of iterating the engagement plans. Evidenced relationships are built, and there is increased visibility and reputation of both VAWG findings produced and organisations involved in its generation and communication.
Strategic Communications	Demand driven and innovative communications containing clearly defined policy or practice implications appropriate to the target audience. Materials are effectively synthesised, packaged and disseminated, giving due consideration to the strength of the evidence generated.

Focus on Innovation and Research Uptake

The evaluation ToR, and further discussions with DFID during the inception and early mid-term phase, confirmed that the core focus for the performance evaluation is research uptake. For this reason, we present our approach to RU assessment. We recognise that RU cannot be viewed separately from innovation. It is the innovative architecture of the programme as a whole, and the innovation in each section which stimulate possibilities for RU. In the WW programme, the way that innovation and RU work together must be a key driver of good lesson learning and sustainability of achievements.

The RU Literature Review identifies a consensus around the factors that need to be in place within a research programme to make it most likely that findings will be used. The factors can be categorised broadly as:

a) presence of a robust, and comprehensive, RU Strategy
b) capacity around RU
c) engagement, and
d) a strategic communications approach.

We developed definitions and a metric for each of these four areas (**Table 2** and **Annex 3**). The table describes and grades the kinds of structures and activities that need to be in place to optimise research uptake. We used these criteria to critique what we found in WW. From this, we have drawn conclusions on whether the programme approach to, and delivery of, research uptake activities, is on track at this stage of the programme cycle. We have also looked at whether or not WW is likely to achieve promised outcomes in relation to innovation and RU. Specifically, we asked:

- What is the relationship between innovation and RU? Do these two aspects of the programme fully complement each other?
- Is the programme's RU strategy robust and does everyone involved know and 'own' the strategy? Is it relevant to all programme actors: in implementation, research and evaluation?
- Do all relevant actors have the capacity and resources to implement the RU strategy?
- Does the approach to RU, as defined in the strategy, cascade down from the Secretariat components and projects in a way that is complementary and supportive?
- Is the programme implementing the strategy in an efficient and effective way to date, deploying individuals and organisations smartly?
- Has the programme taken a strategic approach to engagement, including mapping and analysing key stakeholders and factoring in 'the demand side' to uptake?
- Is the programme communicating strategically with its target audiences, using platforms and producing materials that are 'fit for purpose' and engage different audiences.
- Are systems in place to monitor systematically and to reflect on what progress is (or isn't) being made towards achieving innovation and RU objectives?

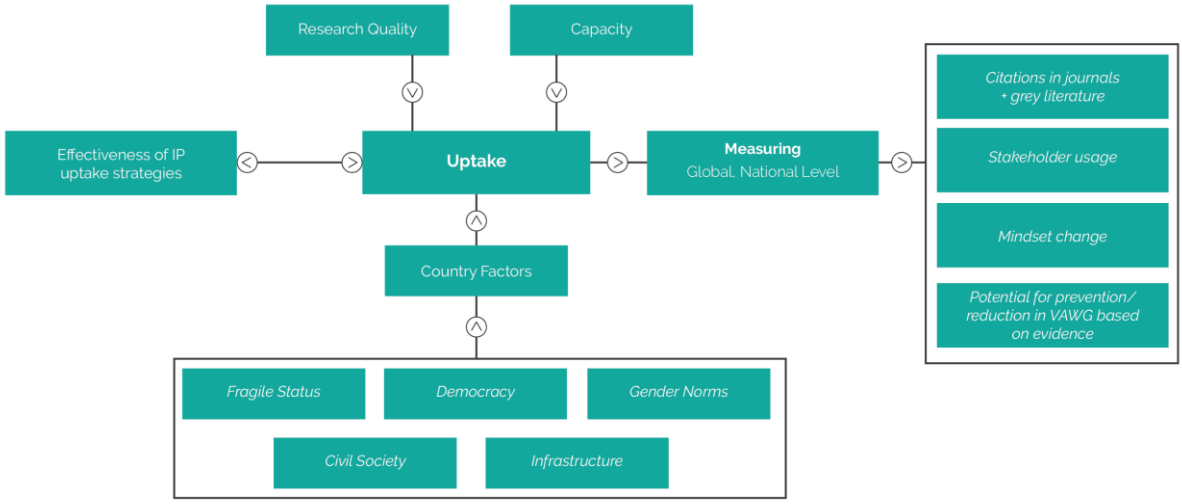
We critiqued a range of public outputs across the programme using templates that draw on best practice and theory-based principles. The outputs included the What Works Website and related, but separate Wordpress, site; the social media platforms of Twitter, Facebook and Youtube; the R2P e-newsletter and the programme-wide What Works Newsletter December 2016; and a Policy Brief generated by C2 'Responding to Typhoon Haiyan'.

We analysed the stakeholder mapping carried out at both project, component and programme levels, using the information made available as part of Research Uptake plans and strategies. The results of this are given in **Annex 4.**

3.4. Data Analysis & Synthesis

The diagram below provides an overview of the analytical framework we have used at MTR and intend to use at final evaluation. The framework is based on the realist and RU focus outlined above, and on the need to assess performance rather than impact.

Figure 2: WW Evaluation Analytical Framework



We developed, as an on-going process, throughout the evaluation the following:

- Understanding of the stakeholder and political economy environment at all levels. We acknowledge that these are often fast changing and in flux.
- Assessment of the quality and appropriateness of the research given the realities of the context.
- Review of uptake strategies and possibilities in each context (from local to global).
- Assessment of the effectiveness and appropriateness in which the research is being communicated for uptake (e.g. the knowledge products produced, the channels used to communicate them, the audiences targeted).
- Finally: what does the evidence tell us in terms of what works? What positive pathways can we map out based on the research generated by What Works?

Organising Data

To organise data from the MTR, (including literature review, case studies and KAIs), we developed a simple excel-based evidence table. The purpose of the table was to house key findings from internally and externally produced relevant primary and secondary data that was relevant to the MTR. Findings were tagged against pre-defined coded by type[7], which related explicitly to our proposed evaluation questions and each evidence source coded[8].

Data within the table was then disaggregated by respective evaluation question coding and analysed. In addition to being of use in supporting emerging findings in the MTR, the database will be a valuable resource in the final evaluation.

Data disaggregation

Data were disaggregated both intersectionally (age, class, ethnicity etc. of the informant) and through coding. The coding allowed for patterns in responses across demographics, but also in

[7] Including: Innovation, M&E, Academic Contribution, Capacity Building, Challenges / Lessons, Internal Communications & Learning, Ethics, External communications / visibility / collaboration, Governance, Programme Design, Intersectionality, Methodological rigor, Policy Influence, Political economy, Applied contribution, Practice Influence, Responsive, Scoping, Sustainability, VFM / Spending Priorities

[8] These included: Peer Reviewed Journal, Peer Reviewed Report, Grey Literature – Internal, Grey Literature –External, Blog etc. – Internal, Blog etc. – External, Interview Transcript – Internal and Interview Transcript – External

terms of programme involvement. An actor's position in relation to the WW programme is important. For example, the level and extent of an actor's involvement (full time or part time) needs to be considered, levels of seniority, national or global focus of their activity and remit. We have also disaggregated on whether a stakeholder is inside or outside the programme. At project level, we would have liked to gain better understanding of constituents' personal and social backgrounds (so to assess equity better). This was not possible, as ethical clearance could not be gained in time.

The main limitations to disaggregation are small and restricted sample sizes, particularly for the case studies. More case studies, and access to people in the project areas, could have deepened the breadth and depth of our analysis. The rapid nature of the evaluation meant that we were not be able to gather large scale data sets but rather worked to produce in-depth and nuanced insights that were triangulated both in country and across components, where feasible.

Our data helped build an analytical picture of the extent to which the WW programme components are connected at country and global levels, and captured its reach of influence with stakeholders outside the WW community.

Intersectional analysis will only be possible when large enough data sets have emerged and this is not yet the case. Some limited triangulation has been possible.

Evaluation Management and Quality Assurance Processes

As with the inception phase, the IMC Project Manager managed the proposed QA process. The QA hierarchy typically flows from the Evaluation Team Members to the Team Leader (TL), then to the IMC Project Manager, then the IMC Senior Technical Director, followed by submission to DFID and DFID review/ EQuALS, when appropriate.

Professor Pearson worked closely with the Research Lead to assess the quality of the WW outputs and the process through which they are generated, including ethical review.

Ethical Approach

The Evaluation team are using the UN Evaluation Group's (2008) 'Ethical Guidelines for Evaluation' and DFID's (2011) 'Ethics Principles for Research and Evaluation' as the fundamental ethical guidelines for the evaluation. Full details can be found in **Annex 5.** The following factors represent our ethical framework as a whole.

- **Evaluation standards**: intentionality; managing conflict of interest; appropriate interaction with participants; accuracy, transparency & reliability; critical friendship response mechanisms.
- **Practical measures**: informed consent; researcher screening, child friendliness and awareness of protocols related to children and vulnerable people; adequate reporting mechanisms; procedures for responding to participant harm; application of appropriate evaluation toolkits.
- **Procedural principles**: reference to existing data; linkage to programme objectives; implementation of specific evaluation methodology; respect for principles of participation; respect for and protection of rights, welfare, and confidentiality.

Ethical approval is needed at two levels for the evaluation: the UoP provides ethical guidance and approval for the research process as a whole[9] and country-level ethical approval is sought as and where required.

Ethical Approach

Pakistan: Approval in Pakistan will be sought for later phases of the evaluation, if deemed needed in addition to UoP processes, through the Social Sciences and Humanities Ethics Review Board at Lahore University of Management Sciences. However, given the timeframes for the MTR, the interviews so far have been at national level.

Dadaab: Research in country was only at the level of senior stakeholders. No in-country approval was needed. The interviews, conducted by skype, with two case workers in Dadaab, were supported by the ethical protocols set out in the evaluation ethical SOPs and supervision was in place (the researcher was closely mentored for distress to her or her participants. A supervision session was undertaken following each interview). The protocols and the interview tool were both agreed with the IRC (C2) prior to the interviews.

South Africa: Research was conducted through consultations and observations with two projects funded by grants administered by the MRC: Stepping Stones, Creating Futures (SS, CF), Durban, and Sonke, Diepsloot, Johannesburg. The nature of the consultations were informal and they therefore did not need to be ethically reviewed. It is noted that in future, if more in-depth research is needed here, the evaluation team will have to plan for a two month review period to allow for a verdict through the Medical Research Council.

3.5. Limitations

A number of limitations restrict our methodological approach, these are set out below.

Ethical processes - The scope of research possible for the MTR has been limited by the time involved in getting full ethical approach approval, both through the UoP faculty ethics board and also with the necessary relevant in-country institutions and bodies. This is understandable given the compressed timeframes involved for the MTR. As we move forward, the team will plan, in advance, what data will be needed, and will submit applications for ethical clearance, in good time.

Timeline - The compressed time line for the MTR has limited possibilities, not just in terms of ethical approval but also the amount of field work possible. The Pakistan country lead would have liked to visit the R2P C1 project in Sindh but this was not viable in the time-scale.

Access – The evaluation has not been able physically to enter the Dadaab area for our Kenya case study, for security reasons. All interviews have been conducted via Skype, with a Somali-speaking interviewer.

[9] See http://www.port.ac.uk/research/ethics/

Ability to generalise the results - given the complex nature of the WW programme, with many projects across three components, it would have been more rigorous to undertake more case studies at the project level. This was not possible because of budget and time constraints. The three case studies we undertook for the MTR have allowed us to generate emerging findings and lessons, but we are limited in our ability confidently to generalise findings from them.

Sample sizes - we were not be able to gather large scale data sets but rather worked to produce in-depth and nuanced insights that were triangulated both in country and across components.

3.6. Core MTR activities

Core MTR activities included:

Table 3: Core Evaluation Activities – including Data Collection Activities

Timeline	Core Activity	Activities
18-19th January 2017	Two-day workshop- Evaluation team and DFID	▪ Revised EQs. ▪ Finalised Evaluation Framework. ▪ Brainstorm on case study location and methodology.
February 2017	Audit of WW programme documents	▪ Inventory of all available programme management/ M&E documents, quarterly and annual reports.
February 2017	Document Review	▪ Critiqued a range of public outputs across the programme using templates that draw on best practice and theory-based principles.
February 2017	Stakeholder Mapping	▪ Analysed stakeholder mapping carried out at both project, component and programme levels, using the information made available as part of the programme Research Uptake plans and strategies.
February-March 2017	Review WW uptake strategy, M&E tools	▪ Review of each WW component's uptake strategy, M&E tools and overall cross-component uptake strategy**.**
January-March 2017	Engagement with the WW Secretariat; C1-3; DFID	On-going contact with DFID, WW component representatives, including: ▪ C1-3 leads and other key programme and DFID stakeholders have been consulted and interviewed; ▪ Dr Sheena Crawford, (Team Leader) and Megan Lloyd-Laney (Research Uptake Lead) attended the Management Committee meeting on 1st March 2017.
February 2017	Key Actor Interviews and Consultations	▪ Discussions held with DFID; WW Secretariat and component staff; project level staff in Pakistan, Kenya and South Africa[10]
6-27th February 2017	Case Studies	▪ PEAs undertaken ▪ Engagement with national-level WW stakeholders though country visits and Regional Case Study Leads. ▪ Pakistan (KAIs conducted by Regional Case Study Researchers in Pakistan). ▪ Dadaab (remote KAIs and country visit). ▪ South Africa (country visit).

[10] See **Annex 6** for list of stakeholders consulted/interviewed

Timeline	Core Activity	Activities
28th February 2017	Workshop- Evaluation team	▪ Sharing initial findings across the team and arranged top-line findings by OECD DAC criteria.
1st March 2017	Presented preliminary findings	▪ Presentation of top-line findings followed by discussion with DFID What Works and wider VAWG team.
March 2017	Review ToC and Logframe	▪ Ensure component ToCs align with WW overarching ToC

4 Refinements to the ToC and logframe

In the autumn of 2016, as the evaluation team were beginning preparation of the Inception Report, it became clear that the WW programme was working with four active ToCs (one put forward in the DFID Business Case, and one for each of the components). This would not be a problem, if there were coherence between the three component ToCs and an overarching DFID one, but this is not the case. The DFID ToC presents only part of what works to prevent violence against women and girls, and it is set at a lower level than those with which the components work.

To discuss these issues, all four components (three programme components and the evaluation team) met for a ToC workshop on November 30th 2016. In inception interviews, and at the workshop, the three components pointed out that they were previously unaware of the original DFID ToC, and that both it, and the DFID logframe presented problems (**Box 1**):

Box 1: Issues with the original DFID ToC and logframe

- There is a general perception that DFID have been too rigid in their design of the overarching ToC and logframe. These instruments are considered broadly inapplicable to individual components, which prefer to use their own internal versions to guide and track progress.
- As a result, the components now view the overarching ToC and logframe as representing a series of funding hoops, rather than as helpful/insightful documents to guide and support the research.
- Milestones in the logframe are considered excessively 'nebulous' – there is a lack of clarity in all components about how to indicate achievement. Here, the view is that C2 has had more success in discussions with DFID than C1, which remains frustrated.
- There is broad consensus that the logframe focuses excessively on outcomes at the expense of process. Notably, C2 appears to consider rapid impact more achievable than the other components.

Source: WW ToC Workshop, London, 30 November 2016

4.1. ToC & Logframe Review

The value of an overarching and realistic ToC and logframe

A programme-level ToC and logframe are necessary to:

a) Promote synergies between all three programme components
b) Allow for fair, realistic and full independent evaluation of programme achievements.

Without an overarching ToC and logframe there is a very real danger that the programme evaluation will fail to pick up on important programme achievements (processes and products). There is also danger that the fullness of work carried out by the programme and the richness of its successes, will not be recognised. This has happened in other complex programmes, and it is a common failing in many programmes with impacts and super-impacts related to gender equality and equity, and to wider social change. Things, for example, that would likely be lost without an overarching ToC and logframe are: processes, particularly the way that innovation drives all aspects of the programme, and products: capacity, developing among stakeholders, to support all programme activities, outputs and outcomes. In the original logframe, capacity to deliver the programme is presumed to exist already, and the complexity of designing and

implementing innovative programming, is overlooked. These things are vital if we are to be able fully to understand what is needed to prevent and end VAWG, and how to achieve our goals.

Critical Review of the Original ToC and Logframe

Our analysis of DFID's original ToC has been informed by our KAIs, the round-table in November, and discussions with Professor Ruth Pearson.[11] **Table 4,** below explores what is unhelpful about the assumptions made in the original ToC. [12]

Table 4: Critical Review of the ToC Assumptions

DFID Business Case ToC Area/Assumption	Critical analysis emerging from the ToC round-table, KAIs and the team's technical knowledge
New research is linked with implementation programmes.	New evidence will need to be rigorous and well-argued and focus specifically on lessons learnt through the programme's research streams, innovation projects and interventions. This requires capacity in three areas: research, design and implementation of interventions and evaluations of VAWG projects. Concerns were raised during the round-table that this capacity has been assumed in the ToRs but that a great deal of effort is being put into building it. **This effort is not fully recognised in the ToC or the logframe.** At the round-table concerns were raised that **it may be unrealistic to expect WW components** to **build the capacity** necessary to **deliver high quality interventions**, **gather data to evidence WW convincingly** and **work on uptake** in such a tight time-scale.
Research and evaluation is procured transparently.	During the round-table it was clear that a concerted effort had been made to ensure that projects and evaluators were recruited in a fair and transparent way. C1 stated that they had received 800 applications for their innovation grants. **The problem, however, was not managing a transparent process but selecting sufficient projects of quality**. In order to ensure a level of robustness C1 leads had to spend time supporting country partners in designing interventions and evaluation frameworks. This level of activity had not been expected from the outset. The extent to which this was also true for C2 and C3 was unclear; it may not be the case due to the different focuses for each. Again, the logframe and ToC do not capture the diversity of activities being undertaken by components.
Uptake strategies are designed to communicate research	Again, and as discussed at the round-table, this assumes uptake knowledge on what works exists both at programme and country level. Participants felt it was lacking and they were unsure how the skill/capacity/resource gap would be filled. It also emerged during the KAIs that some informants felt that an RU lens was missing from both the DFID and component ToCs. **We recommend some refinements to the ToC and logframe to embed a clear causal RU pathway demonstrating how research should be**

[11] Please see the Evaluation Inception Report for further details.
[12] This was originally presented in the Inception Report, and is repeated here, for clarity.

findings.	**channelled strategically** to optimise its chances of bringing about policy change and opening up resource flows. It is possible that the evidence generated through the innovation grants and impact evaluations (C1) may be too context specific to generate overarching lessons that can feed into new policies and programmes elsewhere in the global south. The point was made during a DFID KAI that, *"it is likely that a question over how to scale up will remain."* **Effective communication of research findings is necessary but not sufficient for research uptake.** It is often difficult to determine the links between research and influencing activities and subsequent changes in policy. Policy change is highly complex, and is often ill-suited to 'linear' or 'rational' models. More commonly, policy processes are shaped by a multitude of interacting forces and actors – each with their own dynamic and interests. This means that the causal links can be particularly complex to understand and measure.
Research Capacity Exists to implement research and evaluation. **Research components can be added to implementation programmes.** **Rigorous methods can be developed.** **Channels exist to communicate findings.**	**Research capacity was unanimously questioned by all components** both in terms of the level of research skills in-country, and also knowledge and experience of conducted evaluations specifically on VAWG. **Innovation in relation to research methods is seen as a goal for WW.** The bringing together of robust research tools into evaluation frames is seen by those interviewed to be necessary but challenging, not least because of the missing capacity at country level. The skill level needed for VAWG research is high due to the sensitivity and complexity of the issues surrounding it. The world leading expertise present in the programme (referred to in the KAI mentioned previously) means that this outcome is likely, **however the operationalisation of these methods will be problematic if national capacity is weak**. Communication networking was introduced as topic for discussion between component leads during the round-table. Clearly those leading the components have extensive and globally-reaching networks through which they can communicate the findings. The extent to which this reach extends downwards at country level is unclear.
Reliable, usable evidence is produced. **Data is synthesized clearly and disseminated effectively.**	This assumes that all evidence generated will be of high quality and that the research processes are robust enough to produce quality outputs. Participants said that it should not be assumed that the programme would generate reliable and usable evidence (because of capacity issues) but agreed this is a key fundamental goal to which they are working. It is unclear to the evaluation team the extent to which this process of synthesis is expected to happen at component level, but also across the programme. **We would argue that in order for a critical mass of evidence on WW to emerge, programme wide aggregation of evidence is needed, and the necessary infrastructure and capacity established within the programme to enable this to happen**. Buy-in across all 3 components is essential in order for this to happen.

Better knowledge and evidence is key to mobilizing action, and designing and implementing effective programming.	Concerns were raised during the ToC workshop, and also in a number of KAIs, that this assumption should be questioned. Research evidence, in itself, is not enough to trigger change. Research can generate clear lessons on WW but for lessons to be put into action political will and a commitment of resources are needed. **It is sometimes difficult to determine how best to interpret the accounts of different actors,** especially because research uptake and policy influencing involves political and sometimes highly contested processes. Equally, policymakers may not accept claims that their decisions can be attributed to the influence of another actor.
Findings are communicated effectively to enable them to be used in the design of new programmes.	The means by which evidence is communicated is key to the promotion of effective and sustained research uptake (e.g. in both policy and practice). Dissemination (as in the current ToC) suggests a more passive approach than is likely to be necessary. As evidenced by the RU literature review (see **Annex 11** for a list of documents and WW programme outputs reviewed) a proactive approach is needed which targets key actors identified through a systematic stakeholder analysis and in each context (**Annex 4**). One DFID KI also raised concern that knowledge products generated from the evidence must be accessible. An over-focus on the generation of peer-reviewed articles is unlikely to generate impact beyond the academy. **It is difficult to judge the specific contribution of one initiative to a change,** particularly as influencing and advocacy tends to be more effective when carried out in coalitions, alliances and networks. **Outright success' in terms of achieving a specific, pre-planned change is mostly rare,** with objectives modified or abandoned along the way. Plus, there is often an element of subjectivity around whether the policy gains are significant (or not), and the extent to which they have been co-opted.
Development actors have interest in evidence and appetite and resources to use evidence in policy making and programme design.	Referring to the RU section in this report and to the proposed evaluation approach: at each country level stakeholder analysis is critical to capture the extent to which policy makers represent effective vehicles for challenging harmful social norms. If they represent obstacles because they uphold these norms what room for transformation is there? Where might the entry points of influence be? These represent critical uptake questions which the evaluation will carry forward. **Policy change tends to occur over longer timeframes,** which may be less suitable to the project-orientated timescales of most aid agencies – particularly with the increasing pressure to demonstrate results over short time periods.

Outcome and Impact Levels

Although there are agreed areas of improvement for the logframe, the consensus from key stakeholders was that further major change to the logframe was not desirable. However, a pragmatic solution to this could be the inclusion of new intermediate outcomes that map possible (and agreed) trajectories to change earlier in the believed project impact pathway.

Therefore, the following suggestions are made in the context of potential root and branch re-fashioning of the current (Business Case) ToC (**Table 5**).

Table 5: Critical Analysis of the ToC

ToC Change	Critical analysis emerging from the ToC round-table, KAIs and the team's technical knowledge
Robust knowledge and evidence made widely available to key actors, leading to the development of and investment in more effective VAWG policies and programmes across the global south.	The outcome level of the ToC needs further development to capture the assumed causal chain and to embed and interlink social norm change with policy. It is not clear how components will challenge social norms in relation to mind-sets. The overall focus seems to be on leveraging influence over stakeholders who can in turn sanction increased funding of VAWG prevention measures. WW literature reviews summarized in the Evaluation Inception Report present models (e.g. ecology approach) that link intervention to behaviour change. Mind-set change is of course the focus at local level and will be present in C1 and C2 in the goals of the interventions and innovations being funded. The links between the different layers of WW in terms of the goals would help to embed links between social norm change and prevention through greater policy and practice commitment and resourcing. For example, the following outcome statements could inform milestones: ▪ Robust and enduring relationships among policy and practice/service delivery actors, based on joint development of policy and its translation into action that challenges VAWG normalisation. ▪ Robust and enduring relationships between policy and practice actors and civil society.
New and improved policies and programmes leading to reduced prevalence of VAWG in ten DFID priority countries.	The impact level could include understanding of how evidence translates into practice. This would bridge the gap acknowledged by round-table participants between evidence of what works and uptake. Acknowledgingt of how long it takes to reach impact, would also help. The question of how to scale up again represents a programme gap highlighted by a number of the KIs. The evaluation team has explored how C1 - 3 understand 'innovation' and continue to assess how applicable these definitions may be across the global south. This has particular relevance for 'scaling up' of successful interventions (in a second phase and beyond). Innovation can be defined in many ways and it is likely that each component has applied it differently. Innovation at a top level needs to focus on filling gaps in knowledge and on how to leverage knowledge well.

Analysis of the logframe

The WW Programme has one overarching aggregated logframe, which displays each component's indicators and activities in parallel. The logframe is founded on the impact statement that also grounds the DFID ToC:

> *"Improved Policies and programmes reduce the prevalence of VAWG and increase the number of women and girls receiving high quality prevention and response services in at least 10 DFID priority countries."*

Component informants talked (at the round-table and in interviews) about the difficulties in formulating this overarching logframe, in a way which would adequately capture the work of all three components. This remains a problem. It is best overcome by each component setting its own milestones and targets within the overarching logframe. Revisions to the logframe presented take the need for more emphasis on innovation and capacity development into account. Revisions will take into account the fact that the impact statement is reachable only after two programme phases (see below).

In the original logframe, there are also embedded assumptions around *'scaling-up'*: it is assumed that the evidence gathered in highly localised contexts will have translatable relevance not only nationally but also globally. There is little global evidence to suggest this is the case[13].

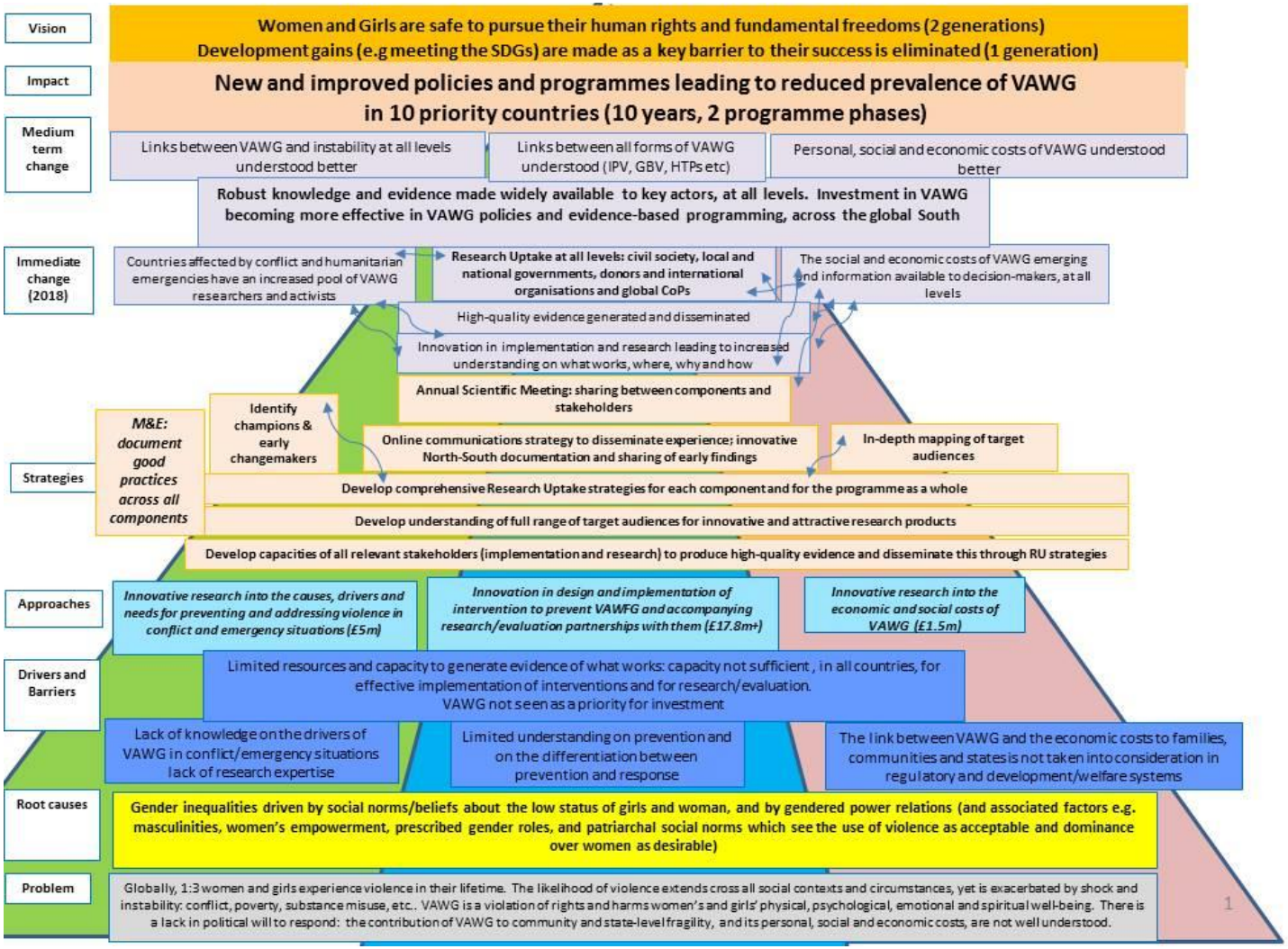
At this stage, we cannot change the logframe impact or outcomes but it is possible to change outputs and the indicators at output and income level. These are the places where we have made suggested revisions. It is then up to the components to set milestones and targets which are relevant and realistic to them, and which will allow the programme to meet its outcomes.

We present in **Annex 12**, revisions to the logframe.

The proposed, overarching ToC

The ToC proposal we present here (below) draws on the original DFID ToC but, it starts and ends nearer the levels put forward in the component ToCs. These are levels which properly locate WW within the wider issue of prevention of VAWG, and ending it. They also relate more closely to the overall DFID ToC for Tracking Violence against Women and Girls put forward in 2014[14]. This ToC also relates closely to the C3 ToC (which is the one developed by ActionAid).

[13] Recent law and policy change round FGM/C in some countries (Nigeria, Tanzania, The Gambia might provide some evidence of the local affecting the national) but advances in these cases are more likely to be based on "moments of opportunity" stimulated by the global movement and by political "capture" of the issue.
[14] OPM and e-Pact, (2014) Violence Against Women and Girls, Mapping DFID Programmes, Figure 1.



Assumptions and risks:

- Capacity for innovative implementation and for accompanying research/evaluation can be built
- Good, transparent and accountable partnerships can be built between implementation and research organisations
- Synergies can be built across the programme to show the value of the complex programme architecture
- Reliable, high-quality evidence can be produced
- RU strategies identify target audiences and at all levels, stimulate demand and and develop attractive dissemination products
- In the first project phase, enough evidence and understanding is produced to stimulate investment in a second phase – leading to medium-term change
- Research contributes to promotion of political will to address VAWG

SCOT Analysis :

- **Strengths:** partnership between key end-VAWG experienced organisations managing the programme; strong reputations; adaptations of existing implementation approaches
- **Challenges:** lack of strong coordination mandate in Secretariat; possibilities of lessons not being documented; potential difficulties in building implementation/research partnerships; lack of existing capacities
- **Opportunities:** Connectivity to global end-VAWG movements; commitment from DFID and UK Gov.
- **Threats:** VAWG is socially rooted, political countercurrents to prevention; groups opposing change; insufficient resources for RU

Left (Green) bar = Component 2
Center (Blue) bar = Component 1
Right (Pink) bar = Component 3

4.2. Explanation

Problem

Globally, one in three women and girls experiences violence in her lifetime. The likelihood of violence extends across all social contexts and circumstances, yet is exacerbated by shock (such as displacement, famine) and instability; conflict; poverty, substance misuse etc.. VAWG is a violation of the rights of women and girls and harms their physical, psychological, emotional and spiritual well-being. Globally, there are lacks in political will to respond: VAWG is socially-rooted and there may be political counter-currents to prevention and groups opposed to change. The contribution of VAWG to community and state-level fragility, and its personal, social and economic costs, are not well understood.

Root causes

The root causes of VAWG can be found in gender inequalities and inequities driven by social norms and beliefs about the low status of girls and women and what it means to be a woman. Because these norms are powered by patriarchy, they are also perpetuated by women who may not only be powerless to change the *status quo* but also, initially, unwilling to do so. Gendered power relations which disadvantage women, are supported by negative social views on masculinities, women's empowerment, prescribed gender roles and patriarchal norms which see the use of violence as acceptable and dominance over women as desirable.

Drivers and barriers

There following are key barriers and drivers:

1. There are limited resources and capacities to generate evidence of what works to prevent VAWG. In many countries capacity is not sufficient to design and implement interventions on VAWG prevention, or to design and carry out the research/evaluation, which will allow the evidence base to be built.
2. There is limited understanding on prevention of VAWG and on the distinctions between prevention, protection and other response.
3. There is a lack of knowledge on the drivers of VAWG in conflict and other humanitarian situations. This includes a lack of research expertise and an overall lack of understanding of the sensitive issues around VAWG in highly complex, difficult and risk-heavy contexts.
4. The link between VAWG and the economic and social costs to families, communities and states is not understood or taken into consideration in the elaboration of regulatory, social protection or development systems.

4.3. Approaches

Three distinct but inter-connected programme components

Through a programme architecture consisting of three distinct but inter-linked research components (implementation/research; research in conflict/humanitarian settings, the social and economic costs of VAWG), we will make a strong contribution to building global understanding on what it takes to prevent VAWG. Programme success is based on building synergies and cross-learning between the components, and producing a body of high-quality and well-targeted evidence which can be taken up across the full range of stakeholders: from civil society through to national governments, donors and international organisations.

Innovation is key

There is a need for innovation in the design and implementation of projects, some of which may be based on adaptation of existing approaches to VAWG and to social protection and communication. Innovation is needed to promote partnership between implementation agencies and research and evaluation organisations, so that we can learn about the approaches and uncover what works where, when and how. Building understanding on VAWG in conflict/humanitarian settings, and developing understanding on the social and economic costs of VAWG are, themselves, innovative.

4.4. Strategies

Capacity development is vital

The capacity of stakeholders to design, implement, research and evaluate interventions needs to be developed in stakeholders, at all levels, to produce high-quality evidence and disseminate this through appropriate RU strategies.

To use resources optimally, we need to build full understanding of the audiences for research, to define their relative importance in ending VAWG, and to present evidence in ways which are attractive to the different audiences. This means that each component needs to develop its RU strategy which fits within the overall strategy for the programme, as a whole.

In-depth mapping and identification of project and country-level champions and change-drivers will help in definition of target audiences and production of the right type of materials: online communications, policy briefs, blogs, peer-reviewed articles etc.

Monitoring and evaluation of all aspects of the programme are vital, so that lessons can be learned and shared. On-going M&E will also inform development of the programme second phase – which will be needed to reach tangible outcomes in terms of policy change (at higher levels) and reduction in VAWG. A programme-hosted ASM, will provide opportunities for learning and sharing across and between the programme, and influential decision-makers. This is important to ensure that all possibilities for leverage are used, to secure future buy-in.

Immediate Change (by 2018)

By 2018, there will be innovation across the programme, in implementation and research/evaluation. This will have allowed greater understanding of what works where, when and how to prevent VAWG. We will have greater understanding of the combination of interventions which are needed, in different contexts, to optimise VAWG prevention.

- A body of robust knowledge and evidence will have been made available widely to key actors, at all levels.
- By 2018, we will see uptake of research at all levels. We will be able to show how evidence is influencing donors in their policies for the next 5 – 10 years and, in a number of countries, how it is shaping intervention and influencing policy debate.
- There will be an increased pool of VAWG researchers and activists in targeted countries affected by conflict and humanitarian emergencies.
- The social and economic costs of VAWG will be emerging and new information will be available to decision-makers.

Medium-term Change

By 2020 +/-, we expect the links between all forms of VAWG (IPV, GBV, HTPs etc.) to be fully understood. The global community will know why and how all these forms of VAWG affect the personal, social and economic well-being of individuals, families, communities and states. There will be international understanding of the links between VAWG, and instability and fragility, at all levels.

Impact – at the end of two programme phases (10 years)

- New and improved policies and programmes are leading to reduced prevalence of VAWG in 10 priority countries.

4.5. Vision

- Women and girls are safe to pursue their human rights and fundamental freedoms (two generations, 30 years)
- Development gains (e.g. meeting the SDGs) are made, as a key barrier to their success is eliminated (one generation, 15 years).

5 Mid-Term Review Findings

Section 5.1 provides an overview of key findings from the MTR. We follow this with a discussion on findings under each of the OECD categories of relevance, effectiveness, efficiency and sustainability. The issue of equity runs through each of these categories and is discussed separately under effectiveness. At this stage of programme review, we have decided to include all four OECD categories, as they give us a baseline understanding of how WW is developing and its role in catalysing future action for VAWG prevention.

"This 3-5 years is about building the momentum… After 3-5 years there will be a temptation to say *'this is it!'*. But what we need, is to get enough evidence to secure future buy-in. We mustn't try for so much that it falls and fails"

Gerard Howe, DFID

For the MTR, the evaluation team has decided that influence which stems from communication of project implementation experience (from all three components), and influence generated by research/evaluation, need to be accorded equal value. The nature of the research and evaluation in WW (much of it long-term and academic) means that few findings are ready for communication but much is already being learned about what to implement, and how to do so. There has also been significant learning and sharing about development of approaches and of how to combine implementation and research. In the findings that follow, we take examples, not only from research and evaluation evidence, but from learnings gained through implementation.

5.1. Overview of Key Findings

What Works is an ambitious and exciting programme with bold architecture and modalities, and it uses innovative approaches.

Globally, until WW, approaches to reducing and preventing VAWG have tended to be piecemeal and fractured. The three components of WW offer a unique opportunity to develop understanding on what is needed to prevent VAWG, protect women and girls and promote better response across policy and programming environments. Innovation is key, throughout the programme. This is not only in terms of the development of C1 projects but also in the focus of C2 on understanding VAWG in humanitarian and conflict situations, and of C3 in understanding the economic costs of failing to address VAWG. When these three components are successfully combined, there is a possibility for great synergy and potential to achieve desired and stated outcomes.

Lessons are being learned that will be useful across the global community with high potential to shape donor investment over next 5-10 years.

At mid-term, the indications are that learning being generated through WW, and to be generated throughout the rest of this programme phase, will set the framework for end-VAWG policy and programming over the next decade. Phase 1 of the programme focuses on Intimate Partner Violence (IPV). However, learning will reach across the VAWG environment to encompass wider aspects of Gender-Based Violence, including Harmful Traditional Practices (HTP). There will also be useful lessons to be learned in relation to wider programming issues, for example, the inter-connections between HIV transmission, GBV and livelihood security.

WW is stimulating development of a Community of Practice (CoP) between research and intervention. It is also beginning to catalyse a wider range of actors.

The programme has needed to focus on capacity development of partner organisations to a far greater extent than originally anticipated in programme design. In C1, the need to strengthen intervention and research/evaluation approaches, sometimes to the extent of bringing implementation and evaluation organisations together, has led to valuable opportunities to build a meaningful learning-platform in the Community of Practice. Organisations are learning from each other, and are sharing experiences between each other without, necessarily, going through programme management. Learning is being shared across continents and across a range of different approaches to preventing and ending VAWG. This is beginning to catalyse a wider range of actors.

"On need basis, peer to peer learning and cross project sharing is strongly encouraged and supported. In our experience this works best when there is an actual issue to share around when projects can share experiences etc." *(Comments on the Evaluation Inception Report)*

Although it is early to see great evidence of research uptake at higher policy levels, there is evidence to show that research, and experience, are influencing individual organisations, and shaping their approaches and strategies in a way that positions the generation and use of evidence in a more central and meaningful way.

WW establishes DFID as a 'brand' leader in the end-VAWG and RU fields, with clear actions that can be taken to leverage this position.

Investment in WW is showing positive returns which will help to consolidate DFID's (and the UK Government's) leadership in the field of end-VAWG. DFID has an important role to play in helping to push for RU and to getting end-VAWG firmly onto the policy agenda. With its current, and developing, portfolio on adolescent girls and young women, their health and well-being, DFID is potentially well-placed to influence governments and other donors through a variety of international fora.

The WW programme has done well in progressing towards generating a programme wide body of work, despite the components being contracted separately

Despite having been commissioned by DFID as three separate programmes of work (with their own objectives, management and contractual arrangements, RU strategies and ways of working), the programme has developed a WW brand, and body of evidence, with the potential to leverage change at a higher level than components would have been able to achieve individually.

The programme would benefit from further development of the coordination and cross-learning between the three components.

The three components work well together, but the design of the programme, and current management mandates, mean that this is more because of their desire and willingness to work together than because it is a requirement. Budget adjustments have been made so that C1 has more money available for work which unites the three components and builds the synergies expected by DFID. Having a Senior RU Specialist answerable to all three components, and resourcing to work across the programme, together with and having a programme-wide RU ToC and strategy will help to reinforce the bonds between the components. Cross-learning might

also be further stimulated by including more cross-component activities in the Annual Scientific Meeting (ASM), and by the production of a series of "Working Papers".

The complexity and ambition of the programme presents many challenges.
Programme partners often work in difficult and adversarial contexts, seeking to generate and promote evidence in contexts where there may be limited political will to address all aspects of VAWG and, particularly IPV. Building evidence, and getting it seen, discussed, influencing decision-makers at all levels and academic thinking, and informing programming and practice may be possible, with an explicit and strategic RU push. However, generating substantive impact to change policy at national levels, and to embed end-VAWG in a significant number of legal and regulatory structures, will take time beyond the current programme period. A second phase will be needed.

RU management needs strengthening. Currently, work for RU is in its infancy, but it will need more support and resourcing to optimise possibilities and potentials.
The recent appointment of the RU position in the Secretariat is helpful. But, capacities need to be stronger so as to really promote RU at all levels. In terms of RU, components are not yet strongly linked and, we do not feel there is yet a common RU drive or fully strategic approach. To begin to support the needed strengthening, we have included a brief "How To" note as **Annex 13.**

5.2. An Overview of Programme Progress

As part of the "light-touch" approach of the MTR, we have conducted a swift review of progress towards programme outputs and outcome. Progress is good, and the programme appears to be on-track. We give recommendations for strengthening the approach in **Section 6. Table 6** gives a brief, "traffic-lights" overview of progress. The table is given in more detail in **Annex 7.**

Table 6: Traffic light overview of Progress

Logframe Level	Rating
Outcome	
Improved development of and investment in violence against women and girls evidence-based policies and programmes across the global south (including by UK Government, International agencies, development partners, and national governments)	WW continues to add value to DFID's bilateral programmes. Uptake from evidence-based programmes.
Output 1	
High quality and policy relevant evidence on what works to prevent violence against women and girls produced (C1)	29 outputs in total
Output 2	
Innovation programmes to prevent violence against women and girls are implemented and evaluated in the global south (C1)	10 innovation grants Awarded, with M&E plans.
Output 3	
Rigorous research and evidence on drivers, prevalence, trends, prevention and response in conflict and humanitarian emergencies produced (C2)	Total number of outputs 10; Cumulative no. of specific datasets on prevention interventions cleaned, archived & accessible- under discussion
Output 4	
Policy relevant research, evidence and methodological advances on the economic and social costs of VAWG in developing	6 research outputs. Nata Duvvury & David Walker (ODI) are developing

countries (C3)	*Costing the impacts of GBV to business: A practical tool*
Output 5	
Effective dissemination of findings, and engagement with key stakeholders which aims to promote use of evidence (all 3 components)	Cross-component research uptake and engagement strategy approved by DFID. 50 policy or stakeholder engagement meetings to promote use of evidence.
Output 6	
Effective capacity-building activities with (southern) partners, organisations, implementing partners, and individuals carried out to generate and communicate evidence (all 3 components)	All components have and implement capacity development strategies

To reflect the fundamental importance of research quality and RU to programme success and achievement of outcomes, we have reviewed progress on these to date, using the Adapted Research Excellence & Uptake Framework. **Table 7** below tracks progress by the mid-term.

Table 7: Research Quality & Uptake Anticipated Progress

Dimension	Anticipated Mid-term Progress	Progress to Date
Research / Evidence Significance	▪ Identification of a range of peer review outputs. ▪ Deliberate inclusion and support of southern researchers. ▪ A mix of authorship should be apparent on outputs to date.	▪ The volume of publication differs across components. ▪ Differences in terms of the number of journals available to specific subjects must be recognised (there are arguable more journals in public health and medical sciences than in economics and political science). ▪ Publications should always include those most directly involved in data collection and analysis.
Evidence Reach	▪ Rational for journal selections clear with reach in mind. ▪ High citation journals selected as well as national outputs.	▪ Certain subject areas are more willing to publish on VAWG, this taken into account and applied clear publishing strategies are emerging but need to be developed further.
Research / Evidence Rigour	▪ Flagship publications should be in the planning stages.	▪ Evidence that publishers are being approached and proposals drafted for special editions and volumes. ▪ Engagement of southern researchers in article writing, ▪ Evidence of a strong peer support system to build writing capacity at all levels.
Evidence Impact	▪ Clear understanding of the demand for the VAWG programme findings and where potential impacts upon policy or practice are either likely or necessary (i.e. to change deficient policy or fill knowledge gaps). ▪ Understanding of how the research uptake plans are laying the groundwork for influencing policy or practice. ▪ Understanding that there is no exact science to achieving impact upon policy and practice, and that sometimes change is unexpected. Therefore, plans to influence policy or practice should be put in place ahead of time with sufficient flexibility to respond to opportunities that arise.	Given the MTR stage of the evaluation, these are emerging results: ▪ Identification of the demand for WW evidence is implicitly understood by those involved in delivery at various levels, but not yet made fully explicit. ▪ RU plans developed and have potential, if internalised, resourced and deployed, to guide effective uptake ▪ Evidence of communication findings to academics outside of WW ▪ Deliberate targeting of discourse influences inside global bodies.

Dimension	Anticipated Mid-term Progress	Progress to Date
	▪ Iterative approach is underway to monitoring, evaluating and adapting the programme's pathways to impact.	
RU Capacity	▪ An understanding of what RU is and why it is important exists at each of the three levels: project, component and the programme as a whole. ▪ A needs assessment has been conducted about where and consequently how RU capacity needs strengthening. ▪ A designated budget and team member allocation for RU embedded within each component and the programme as a whole. ▪ A clear awareness of the RU resources available to the components and the programme, such as, the DFID RU Guidance for funded projects. ▪ An active, peer learning focused approach to capacity development. Which is itself constantly monitored, evaluated and iterated.	▪ Needs assessment conducted and seems to have informed capacity strengthening plans. Evidence of learning lessons about CoP and using feedback to improve CB approaches (in C1) ▪ Resources for CB of RU seems limited for C1 and not available for C2 and C3 ▪ Late Effective coordination of CB of C1 projects by Secretariat and SDD
RU Strategy	▪ A well designed, feasible and flexible research uptake strategy is in place and is being monitored, evaluated and iterated by designated staff at programme and component levels. ▪ There is awareness of the overarching RU strategy within the components and projects and an implicit 'nesting' of ambitions so that projects feed into components and into overall programme, and feed into overall WW goals and ToC. ▪ The appropriate resources have been attached to the activities outlined in the RU strategy. ▪ A clear understanding is present at all levels RU does not just happen after the research findings are produced but should be planning for from the outset. ▪ Processes are facilitated to optimise reflection, lesson learning and course correction	▪ RU strategies in place for all 3 levels: unclear the extent to which RU plans of projects/components/programme 'fit' together and are mutually reinforcing and owned ▪ Late approvals of project-level RU plans may have delayed extent to which RU plans or strategies and stakeholder mapping in place for all 3 levels: these are of differing quality, some excellent. They do not apply consistent tools of analysis which makes programme-wide assessments challenging. ▪ Early loss of RU senior staff and belated recruitment of RU Manager delayed approval and enactment of project-level RU plans – need to make up time from MTR ▪ Lack of clarity on resources available/dedicated to this strategic area at all levels because of contractual arrangements and lack of monitoring data made available ▪ Processes to optimise reflection, lesson learning and

Dimension	Anticipated Mid-term Progress	Progress to Date
		course correction around RU is basic within components but not yet visible across programme
Engagement	▪ Stakeholder mapping has been carried out. ▪ A well designed, flexible and feasible stakeholder engagement plan has been designed and is being monitoring, evaluated and iterated. ▪ The necessary resources have been designated to the engagement plan and responsibilities have been attached to actions. ▪ Key stakeholders have been identified within the mapping and appropriate, feasible and flexible plans have been attached according to importance and windows of opportunity. ▪ Relationships across different components and key stakeholders have been established or the first contact planned.	▪ Stakeholder mapping conducted at all 3 levels – some excellent and well-informed ▪ Different tools of analysis used to analyse which makes programme-wide assessments challenging. ▪ Active engagement at multiple levels - unsure to what extent these map onto initial analysis. No evidence of 'joined up' engagement plans across programme to enable a more strategic deployment of WW personnel ▪ Excellent reputation in the sector likely to open doors and be leveraged effectively for uptake
Strategic Communication	▪ Communications are based on quality evidence, rigorous synthesis, innovative packaging and two-way communication over dissemination. ▪ Communication materials have been designed with the target audiences in mind (as identified by the stakeholder mapping carried out as part of RU plans) ▪ Use of both digital and traditional communications outputs[15].	▪ Strong programme-wide website, actively populated which reflects diversity of projects and interventions – some in more detail than others ▪ Social media platforms established and managed effectively, but not yet participatively, by all WW actors. ▪ Few public documents produced reflecting early stages in research: what there is on show is professionally produced ▪ Guidance in place to ensure communications products are high standard – unsure how much support has been extended to C2 and C3 because of capacity issues

[15] Including a range of the following: 1) website 2)social media 3) newsletter 4) policy briefs 5) evidence briefs 6) research papers 7) lay summaries or executive summaries 8) blogs 9) conference presentations 10) stakeholder meetings 11) advising policy makers 12) meetings with practitioners across topics 13) videos 14) podcasts 15) infographics 16) press releases 17) op eds

5.3. Relevance

In the following section we provide emerging findings related to the relevance of the WW programme. Our findings are guided by the agreed relevance related evaluation questions in **Box 2** below.

Box 2: Relevance Related Evaluation Questions

1. Is the evidence generated by the programme relevant to the target audience? Is it appropriate to needs, and attractive to potential users?
   - What evidence is there that the (programme-wide) Research Uptake strategy is a relevant and appropriate instrument which will facilitate uptake of research into policy?
   - What evidence is there for the on-going demand for the research being undertaken?
2. What evidence is there that the research undertaken by WW will have relevance to policy and practice in developing countries?

Early indications that evidence generated is relevant to users (Q1)

Interviews with implementers, component leads and researchers, as well as with key stakeholders outside of the programme, show that the data and evidence that are being generated, and will be generated throughout the programme, are appropriate and in demand. As part of our political economy analysis we have interviewed, and will continue to interview, stakeholders outside the programme to gauge their knowledge and engagement with WW. Although on-going, stakeholders (for example, in Pakistan), have expressed their support and eagerness to receive the findings. However, caution has been expressed as to how the findings are communicated because of context (see **Annex 8** and **Box 10**).

There is a wide range of potential users (see tables on Research Uptake): from community-level organisations, women's organisations, local and national governments through to international donors and development organisations and women's movements.

MTR interviews with those involved in the Dadaab research have shown examples of the research already feeding back into improved case management practices. These include, for example, a more robust follow up procedure with survivors and closer concern around how to support the refugee case workers in their very important, yet high risk, work. Factors of success may be picked up by the cohort and staged nature of the research. Later data collection may evidence the improvements of more intervention, but this has yet to be published. C2 need to push to see if they can evidence improvement as a result of changed practice.

There is appetite amongst funding agencies (specifically DFID) and INGOs (for example, Population Council) for evidence that task-sharing might offer a VFM approach to delivering results in similar conflict settings, both in Kenya and the region more broadly.

A number of C1 projects have shared experiences and learning and this adds to the CoP based on WW innovation and research. There is good evidence to suggest that the experience of being part of the programme is relevant not only to each organisation generating the evidence, but to other organisations also involved in C1 innovation and evaluation/research. For example, learning and evidence gained by R2P in Hyderabad, Pakistan is already influencing design and

implementation of their other programmes in Pakistan, and is set to influence the organisation more widely[16]. This and other examples are discussed further in **Section 5.4**, Effectiveness, and **Section 5.6**, Sustainability.

Relevance to Policy and Practice Development (Q2)

Globally, until WW, approaches to VAWG have tended to be piecemeal and fractured. The WW programme represents a significant, heavy investment in addressing particular aspects of the well-being and health of girls and women. It is intended and likely that results from the programme, and the evidence it generates, will have great influence on shaping investment for women and girls of the coming decade.

There is already strong evidence to show that the programme is generating evidence relevant to practice across the VAWG agenda, and to development of policy and strategy at all levels: for example, the processes through which the Secretariat supports the development of partnerships between implementation and evaluation organisations, helping them to refine ways of working together, developing capacity etc.. To date, this influence has largely been with stakeholders already involved in the programme, or close to it (implementation agencies and research / evaluation organisations and their peers). As more evidence is generated and shared, through a wide range of products and communication means, the influence of the programme is set to spread to a wider audience of decision-makers and practitioners. This is discussed in RU in **Section 5.8,** where we look at the need for better understanding of audiences, and careful targeting.

Each component has a different focus. C3 is not yet in a position to influence practice and policy directly, but as it develops evidence, it will open up new policy debates, and new programming directions, on the effect of VAWG. This change discourse aims to support the kind of practice and policy changes targeted by C1 and C3.

To ensure the greatest relevance of WW to future development of policy and practice, there needs to be even greater synergy between the three programme components than that which exists presently.

Research demand (Q2)

Efforts are needed to generate appetite for evidence, amongst all potential audiences. It is highly likely that, when people know about the work, good-quality evidence will be taken up by a range of stakeholders, at all levels. Evidence of this can already be seen at the project level. For example, in Pakistan, despite the challenging environment, the R2P curriculum is being used by a number of government schools, beyond the immediate WW target schools in Hyderabad, Sindh.

Strategic Engagement (Q2)

There is recognition in most of the RU strategies, that national governments and national-level influence is critically important, alongside ambitions at the global level. A key challenge is to take learning from projects and draw out statements which resonate and are felt to be relevant, at a global level.[17] This is a challenge that has not yet been explicitly addressed.

---

[16] Pers. communication. Component 1, during MTR fieldwork in South Africa
[17] Notes from ASM, September 2016

There is less detailed analysis at this early stage, of the 'piggy-backing' that can be done onto other sector-based and thematic debates. These include, for example, using the relationship with the SVRI more effectively for disseminating information. SVRI has 4500 members and sends out weekly updates, has the bi-annual Forum, and has huge reach in the VAWG sector.[18] Stakeholder analysis and horizon scanning for events and policy debates that could be targeted with the emerging WW evidence will become increasingly important in the second half of the programme life.

Brokerage: using DFID and partner organisations (Q2)

There are more than 50 organisations involved in the direct delivery, or providing technical and advisory support to the programme. Together, they represent many different stakeholder groups, from development and humanitarian sectors, at local, national, regional and global levels. The potential of this group to identify and articulate the 'demand side' of evidence use, i.e. what solutions/answers people are looking for and what knowledge gaps are impeding their good decisions, is large. This potential can be actively used by, for example, asking DFID country offices and IAB / TAG members what they need to know. The convening power of these organisations can be used to showcase WW at a country level.

One specific opportunity suggested by programme staff, is for DFID to advocate for the next big global summit to be focused on IPV, as previous summits have been on FGM/C, sexual violence in conflict and child marriage.[19]

5.4. Effectiveness

In the following section we provide emerging findings related to the effectiveness / potential impact of the WW programme. Our findings are guided by the agreed effectiveness-related evaluation questions in **Box 3** below. Findings are not exhaustive. The programme has produced a vast amount of work so far and, as noted above, is showing progress in all it outputs and towards its outcome. The assessment given here is indicative of that progress, but does not represent the fullness of achievements nor does it fully explore the challenges facing the programme.

Box 3: Effectiveness Related Evaluation Questions

3. To what extent is WW contributing to prevention of VAWG? Is the learning generated, by WW, of practical applicability?
4. How effectively is the What Works programme implementing research uptake strategies so as to catalyse change in VAWG policy and practice?
   - To what extent is the evidence being generated by WW on track to influence policy change and investment levels in WW countries and beyond?
   - To what extent are results in specific thematic areas (e.g. costs of scale up; approaches to social norms change; preventing violence against children) likely to increase influence and lead to changes in policies and practice around preventing and ending VAWG
   - What evidence is there that the (programme-wide) Research Uptake strategy is a

[18] Recommendation from IAB at Dubai ASM, September 2016
[19] IAB Dubai September 2016

relevant and appropriate instrument to optimise communication and support RU into policy? Does the strategy allow an adequate response to capacity needs in using research evidence for decision-making?
    - To what extent are the M&E data collection and sense-making processes fit for purpose for tracking on-going changes and improving research uptake?
5. How is WW contributing to VAWG-related knowledge and research capacity/skills of programme implementers and evaluators?
6. How is WW contributing to understanding, research methods and theory, and to the use of these for VAWG prevention?
7. With whom, and how, is the programme raising the visibility and importance of using evidence around what works to end VAWG?
8. Are the modalities used an appropriate way in which to fund, and test out rigorously, new approaches to preventing VAWG?
9. How effective is WW in reaching all different groups in societies, including the poorest and most vulnerable, those people living with different abilities, people identifying with different genders etc.

As in any other multi-component higher-budget programme there have been barriers to effectiveness in the first years of operation. However, the programme has done well to overcome these difficulties, and to mitigate the majority of risks. At mid-term we consider the programme to be functioning and on track to optimise effectiveness over the next years.

Practical application of evidence (Q3)

The practical application of the evidence generated will be fully explored in the final evaluation. As suggested above, it is too early for research evidence to be applied. However, there is ample evidence, particularly in the projects supported by C1, of cross-learning and application of experience by different projects. For example, the implementation experience, and evidence already gathered by AKU in Pakistan, demonstrates mind-set change in boys and girls engaged in the R2P programme. Project staff believe that this can lead to a reduction in VAWG: through the adoption of positive masculinity in the boys as they grow and greater resilience in girls who will challenge violence now and in adulthood.[20]

Is the programme on track? (Q4)

As the traffic-lights review in **Section 5.2** showed, the programme is on track to meeting it's outputs and expected outcomes. WW has done well to overcome early obstacles (for example, working with a phased introduction of the different components and inevitable difficulties in ensuring that all chosen partner organisations could operate to required standards). For example, 16 out of 17 C1 projects are functioning well. It is too early to make a fully meaningful assessment of the effect of the programme. However, recent development of strategic approaches and increased synergy between the components suggest that the foundations for fully effective working are in place. The programme needs to ensure that it is capturing all necessary aspects of interventions in qualitative and quantitative M&E. The IE team have offered to share some simple methods for organisation of qualitative M&E data, with the

[20] The ability of girls to "say no" to violence having developed self-esteem and confidence, is evidenced in other programmes outside WW, for example, the 12+ programme in Rwanda.

Secretariat, to complement and strengthen their current methods (collection on "Wow" stories: examples of successes).

Ethics and rigour (Q5)

Each component follows its own, rigorous, ethical processes. C1 draws on the ethical review procedures of the MRC as well as in-country partner institutions. Similarly, in C2, the IRC will comply with the procedures of the LSHTM and in country the research design has been reviewed by the ethics board of the APHRC. C3 also follows the processes of its partners as well as reviews conducted by the lead institution.

All research is closely supervised with data collection halted if it is deemed unethical. For example, C3 stopped data collection in Pakistan when the results being gained seemed invalid set against the DHS, retraining was undertaken before the work resumed. **In South Sudan** C3 is considering pulling back from qualitative research for ethical reasons due to the desperate situation there.

Ethical issues are most pressing in conflict/humanitarian settings. **In Dadaab,** methodological challenges have been dealt with in ways that prioritise ethics and rigour, and we anticipate that the research ultimately generated will be stronger as a consequence. Ensuring methodological rigour may have delayed the research but these delays are well-justified. For example, qualitative methods had to be halted when researchers were found to be inadequate and as such new interviewers had to be recruited and trained to ensure adherence to accepted standards.

The ethical review process at some lead institutions seems very lengthy (the MRC for example will usually require two months to complete a review). This may well have implications for data collection. It could also lead to tensions between researchers at different institutions who may feel it to be an unnecessarily lengthy process. Rigorous ethical review is necessary, but greater openness about the need for certain timescales may help to reduce concerns.

Capacity Development for implementation of projects and research/evaluation (Q5)

Capacity development is one of the most dynamic and productive aspects of WW implementation. However, it is one which received little/no recognition in original programme design or budgeting, or in the DFID results framework. At design stage, it was assumed that, whilst implementing agencies (grantees) might need technical support, research/evaluation organisations would not. Experience of the programme so far, has shown that there is a need for capacity strengthening and development throughout the programme. This is not only around building implementation and research/evaluation approaches but also in how these approaches can be combined, and how good working relationships between very different types of organisations can be fostered and facilitated. The Secretariat has provided capacity development technical assistance (TA) for C1 projects. The country-level TAGs have also been important in this.

'Whilst the focus of the last year has been on data collection, the systems and processes the Consortium has established for research uptake have already started to pay off. The engagement of the country level and study level TAGs has ensured that Component 2 is connected to key conversations and contacts across a range of relevant disciplines and fields.' (C2, 2017 Annual Report)

Table 8 below highlights a selection of capacity development activities since January 2015.

Table 8: Selected capacity development events since January 2015

Date	Activity, event, staff change
January 2015	Annual Capacity Development workshops: all project grantees were brought together 'clinic style'. Project staff & intervention specialists, 5 days of intense 1-on-1 support.
January 2015	SDDirect TAs contracted.
June 2015	Samantha Willan started in Capacity Development position.
September 2015	Inaugural Annual Scientific Meeting in September 2015.
November 2015	WW Communities of Practice series was launched.
February 2016	WW monitoring framework and guidance provided to IGs to develop their own M&E plans by SDDirect and the WW Secretariat.
30th March - 1st April 2016	Capacity building workshop held in South Sudan by GWU.
Feb. - July 2016	Research Uptake and Stakeholder Engagement Strategy finalised in February and signed off by DFID in late July 2016.
August 2016	WW Component One, Grantee Satisfaction Survey.
September 2016	WW to Prevent Violence Against Women & Girls Joint Research Uptake and Engagement Operational Plan.
September 2016	WW Annual Scientific Meeting in Dubai. Including an IAB meeting and two days of capacity building sessions.
November 2016	WW C1: Monitoring capacity development over time.

Box 4: Capacity building defined

Capacity Building is defined as enhancing the abilities of individuals, organisations and systems. There are three levels of capacity building as outlined in the How to note, and these are framed in the context of the What Works for Violence Prevention project as follows:

- **Individual:** building capacity of researchers to design and undertake research, write up and publish research findings, influence policy makers, etc. The individual level also involves building capacity of VAWG practitioners to design and undertake evidence- and theory-based prevention interventions, apply research to programming and policy advocacy, etc.
- **Organisational:** developing the capacity of research departments and institutes, NGOs working on VAWG, think tanks and allied organisations, to fund, manage and sustain themselves to continue to effectively serve the violence prevention field.
- **Institutional:** work at this level involves influencing the incentive structures, the political and the regulatory context and the resource base for research and prevention programming for ending VAWG. It also involves increasing the value of rigorous research and evaluation evidence in policy- and decision- making processes.

Source: What works to prevent violence against women and girls? Capacity Building Strategy

To ensure that the WW programme can function, the Secretariat has needed to invest much more heavily than expected in capacity development. Capacity development was an important component in the original log-frame and budget, but aspects of capacity (for example, the ability to design WW projects and evaluation approaches) were presumed, in design, to pre-exist amongst potential partners. This has not always been the case.

It is vital that the work that has gone into capacity development is now fully recognised, as it has been fundamental for learning and for research uptake, and in building the early possibilities for success of the programme (in being able to work towards its innovation and RU outcomes).

The Secretariat has taken a strategic approach towards building the capacity of its grantees in C1. Skills gaps have been identified and an on-going programme of interventions established to support implementation and research organisations, as needed. See **Box 5** as an example.

Box 5: Capacity building and support

In Tajikistan struggled throughout 2015 trying to develop a social norms change and economic empowerment approach. In 2016, there was a change in TA both at the operational level (CESVI and International Alert). TA from the Secretariat was also intensified when it was seen that the project needed capacity development both on intervention approach and research. The head of the Secretariat and another staff member went to Tajikistan and introduced the project to an adaptation of Stepping Stones. This has greatly helped to shape the work of the project.

In Bangladesh, HERespect were trying to develop and augment an existing health project. With capacity development support from the Secretariat, they are now using a model approach based on adaptation of Stepping Stones, and working with ICDDR-Bangladesh as the research organisation.

In some instances, it has been possible to promote cross-country learning alongside capacity development: Tajikistan has been teamed with VSO Nepal (One Community One Family project) so that they can learn from each other and, in March 2017, a capacity development programme on quantitative research, in Tajikistan, will also involve representatives from Afghanistan and Nepal.

Source: MTR field visit to Secretariat

Inputs for capacity development for implementation and research fit well with development of RU capacity (**Section 5.8**). The example in **Box 6**, from C2, illustrates how capacity development, through practice, requires skilful management but can build capacity which researchers can use in future work and other programmes:

Box 6: Training Researchers in Dadaab

In the Dadaab project training researchers to collect data on VAWG for the first time was clearly challenging. Interviews with researchers involved in data collection highlighted how much the training was appreciated and its impact in terms of capacity development. One researcher stated "I knew nothing about VAWG before starting this project and now I know lots. I also understand how to approach researching on what is a complex and highly sensitive topic." Coordinating research of this nature is difficult and the management structures are clearly robust enough to support it. The research management involves ensuring that there are opportunities for all involved to share their views and experiences of the research but also the project. One actor commented; *"these sessions are vital for us to share examples of good practice or to identity areas that we can improve immediately."*

In the **Stepping Stones** Creating Futures evaluation, one researcher commented: *"One of the best things about facilitating research is that you think that the people you research with will be different but they are still human*"

Source: MTR Case Studies

Research Uptake strategies: fit to purpose (Q5)

The development of a programme-wide RU ToC (March 2017) is a good start to achieving a programme-wide vision of how to make sense of the evidence emerging and deploy the capacity and positioning of WW actors at all levels to engage strategically and purposefully in the different contexts to achieve programme-wide influencing ambitions. However, the programme and DFID now need to ensure that the RU ToC is understood, and owned, by all actors.

There is differential understanding of RU and commitment to uptake across the programme portfolio and much more could be done to share these approaches, and to build on the strengths that exist in the organisations with stronger capacity and experience. Understanding of the RU audience, and of the relative effect of "targeting" different audiences in different ways, is not yet deep enough. We are not sure that there will be enough budget to make full use of knowledge and understanding and to put all aspects of RU strategy into operation (and to monitor and evaluate).

There is little explicit consideration of the 'demand side' for the potential findings at any of the three levels (project, component and programme). Because of the deep experience of many of the WW actors in the VAWG sector, and the embeddedness of many of the actors working at country level in the projects, we believe that understanding of demand exists implicitly[21]. The time is now right to make this implicit understanding explicit, and to be fully strategic in deploying RU budgets.

Challenges to evidence uptake in humanitarian settings (Q5)

The way evidence is used by those doing humanitarian programming is experiential, informed by an ever-changing context as it unfolds in the most difficult circumstances (for example, Dadaab, Typhoon Haiyan). People working in humanitarian settings – which are always the most remote and inaccessible difficult to reach - are the frontline humanitarians and may not necessarily have skills and resources to access or use the evidence that they need to do their jobs optimally[22].

Those providing humanitarian services are constrained by the protocols and processes and the way they're meant to do things versus being able to respond flexibility and appropriately to the situation that exists on the ground. This limits the 'transformational' potential of the work e.g. in protection of civilian sites is so limited because of the rigid protocols e.g. protecting confidentiality[23]. Some of the reasons why the humanitarian sector does not systematically draw on evidence are practical:

- humanitarian actors don't use data because they don't have time to access, interpret, and put it to work;
- they don't always have experience/expertise to use it; and
- they lack the political imperative to apply it in their work.

[21] From KAIs for the MTR and publication record of programme staff.
[22] This is a common debate between development and humanitarian actors. See, for example, Report of the UNICEF Global Gender Network Meeting, June 2016, UNICEF, NY.
[23] Ibid.

In some instances, they have stopped trying because they know from experience that it's not going to go anywhere[24].

'Adaptive programming' and other currently-favoured practices provide a good opportunity to focus on monitoring, reflecting on programme implementation, 'sense-making' in real time, and then using the learning to course correct and improve. This is an opportunity to communicate and use evidence to make better and smarter and more efficient decisions[25].

Monitoring, Evaluation and Learning, for RU (Q5)

There are no universal indicators for RU being used beyond the logframe ones, which are very high level and not likely to reveal much in the early stages of the programme. However, the recent development of the RU ToC may lead to new indictors, although this RU ToC needs ownership across all components. We did not find evidence of any facilitated discussion across the programme on how RU measurement can be made consistent and improved, to help the components both learn as they go, and 'aggregate up' and draw conclusions at programme-wide levels on RU.

The effect of research on project implementation (Q6)

There are both advantages and inherent risks in accompanying implementation with rigorous and structured research. Implementers are keen to either get on with *"business as usual"* or to put new approaches and skills into operation. Researchers are constrained by budget and timelines as to what, and how they can research and evaluate, and they need the project to operate in a way that will make research possible. The focus in WW is to build a body of evidence which will convince decision-makers (at all levels), and this puts a strong focus on quantitative data sets: an approach which is generally unfamiliar to civil society organisations working at local levels (which are themselves, are often ill-suited to carrying out quantitative surveys but well-suited to qualitative study and enquiry). Given the potential for misunderstanding and mismatch between implementation and research, the programme appears to be making positive progress (**Box 7**).

Box 7: Implementation & Research

In Dadaab – project documentation and interviews with Dadaab researchers and the PI's at both institutions clearly highlighted how rigorous the process, both of project design and data collection, had been. The datasets are large and the approach mixed, which should maximise the body of evidence produced and lead to a much deeper contextual understanding.

In Pakistan, researchers are doing a baseline assessment with 40 schools (20 boys', 20 girls' – 10 control and 10 intervention for each) – children of 6th to 8th grade. When stakeholders were asked how they felt about the research approach some concerns were raised that it was heavily quantitative, which risked certain aspects of their work not being captured. For example, one actor interviewed stated 'it does not capture the soul of it.' Concern that the ways in which girls' are being empowered will not be documented, were raised as the RCT will focus on evidence that attitudes have changed rather than explore 'how they have'. One of the researchers interviewed explained the approach saying that a RCT design was being use in order to understand whether R2P is effective in addressing: "bullying, violence amongst children and

[24] KAI MTR Field Visit.
[25] KAI MTR Field Visit.

increasing their self-reliance or not."

In South Africa, both Project Empower and Sonke acknowledged that there have been constraints to their work because of needing to "fit" with the demands of research. For project Empower, this has been most noticeable in the fact that they cannot recruit/allow in new participants to the Stepping Stones process when original participants (registered for the research) drop out. They also noted the difficulty of having identified a control group, but knowing that many of this group are likely to have moved on or away before they can be incorporated into the programme after the completion of the research. Sonke, too, drew attention to the fact that the research has meant they have needed to draw up geographical cluster boundaries which are suitable for the research, but make little sense in real terms. Both Sonke and Witwatersrand University said that it would have been better to carry out research with women as well as men (since Sonke works with both sexes), but that budgets did not allow for this.

Source: Field visits and KAIs for the MTR

Relationships between implementation and research organisations (Q6)

During the inception period for the Independent Evaluation, the evaluation team heard that tensions exist between the C1 implementing agencies and their accompanying research /evaluation organisations. Talks for the MTR with the Secretariat, suggest that even if some difficulties existed between with some partners, some of these have been acknowledged and addressed, some may continue to exist, and should be acknowledged and mitigated. However, the relationship between implementing agencies and research organisation is not always "natural". The C1-based Secretariat, through its Capacity Development initiatives, has invested heavily in strengthening the implementation/ research partnerships across its grantees. The potential benefits of doing so, on individual capacities, ways of working, organisational norms and values around using evidence are large.

The ability to promote good working relationships between implementing agencies and research/ evaluation organisations is seen by the Secretariat as fundamental in setting the working framework for C1[26]. The Secretariat has needed to invest more time and resources than expected in ensuring that the two different types of organisation **a)** understand and can fulfil their mandates under the programme and **b)** can work well together.

The original component design envisaged all grantee proposals to be a partnership between an implementation agency and a research organisation. This worked more smoothly in some cases than in others (**Box 8**).

Box 8: The importance of relationships

In Durban, South Africa, there is a long and intricate relationship between Project Empower (which is implementing Stepping Stones, Creating Futures --SSCF) and HEARD (which is the research organisation within the University of Kwa-Zulu Natqal), and the MRC. The strength of the relationship has meant that the working partnership between Project Empower and HEARD is built on a basis of trust. This has helped, both in terms of implementation of the SSCF approach in a way that is suitable for the Randomised Controlled Trial being carried out by

[26] Pers. comm. Visit to the Secretariat for the MTR

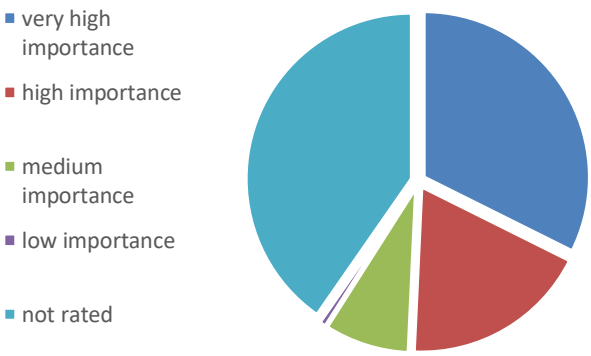
HEARD, and in the fact that HEARD staff have a deep understanding, both of Stepping Stones and of the WW programme, as a whole. In Diepsloot, there is a similarly close relationship between Sonke (the implementing agency of the One Man Can project) and the University of Witwatersrand (which is implementing the Cluster Control trial and a piece of long-term ethnographic research). The Sonke trial has placed fewer operational constraints on Sonke's usual approach to implementation than those placed on Project Empower, but the strength of the relationship between Sonke and Witwatersrand is undoubtedly instrumental in minimising constraints to the project.

Source: Visits to Project Empower and Sonke, MTR fieldwork, February 2017

Strategic engagement with stakeholders (Q7)

The programme, components and constituent projects have all undertaken and produced stakeholder mapping to varying degrees within their RU strategies. Although a WW, C2 and C3 RU strategy exists, C1 does not have a component specific RU strategy. We organised the stakeholder maps into a master database and analysed to identify the geographic scope of the stakeholder mapping and the prevalence of specific stakeholder groupings (such as research organisations, NGOs or policy makers). Overall, 615 organisations were identified as stakeholders in the mapping exercises carried out by the programme, components, and projects[27]. Problematically, only 232 of the 615 stakeholders included a named person or department attached to the organisation, i.e. only 38% of stakeholders were deemed specific enough or realistic to engage with by the evaluation team. 166 or 27% of stakeholders identified were donors, making up the largest stakeholder grouping. The second largest grouping was policy makers with 123 identified (20%), closely followed by NGOs with 115 identified (19%). The organisation most often identified was the UN (counted 51 times), followed by DFID (counted 20 times).

Figure 3: WW Stakeholder Analysis by Importance



Geographically, the largest category of stakeholders identified were those working across multiple countries, comprising 175 stakeholders (28%). The largest geographic grouping of stakeholders identified in one country was in Pakistan (59 stakeholders), likely due to the depth of the mapping by the projects based there. Other prominent geographic groupings in countries identified were: South Sudan, Kenya, Ghana, the UK and the USA (in that order).

Some stakeholder mapping exercises attached importance-levels to the stakeholders, using either the AIIM methodology or a self-devised scale. These importance indicators were consolidated into a singular scale, showing that 32% of stakeholders were of high importance whilst only 1% of stakeholders identified were of low importance. There was generally very little effort undertaken to map stakeholders of low importance. 40% of the stakeholders

[27] Note this includes duplicates. For example the UN, DFID and SVRI which were identified multiple times by different projects and were not removed during original analysis of the data.

identified were not given an importance rating, meaning that the stakeholder mapping process was partial or incomplete.

Stakeholder engagement was categorised broadly into four subsets of activity: conference, meeting, policy brief and other. Activities tallied against named stakeholders were analysed per component, project and at the programme level[28]. Of the 615 stakeholders identified only 88 were targeted with a specific activity, representing a 14% conversion rate of stakeholder engagement based on the original stakeholder mapping exercises. This percentage is low considering that the components have significantly overlapping stakeholders (with 66 organisations identified multiple times by different components or projects, making up 11% of stakeholders identified). However, the low conversion rate could also indicate that the original stakeholder mapping exercises were too broad and not realistic enough to allow for meaningful stakeholder engagement.

Conversion of stakeholder engagement demonstrated by concrete activities as relayed in the annual reports was entirely lacking for two stakeholder groupings: other development programmes and the private sector. It was highest in donors (22% conversion) and research organisations (15%).

Strategic communications (Q7)

Individuals are very well-positioned and strategic in the way they think about the opportunities for influencing the end-VAWG agenda (for example, the Dubai management meeting around using SVRI). Strategically the timing is now right for a focus on research uptake: the inclusion of violence in the SDGs means that prevention is now officially on the agenda. We cannot wait for final results before disseminating findings from the WW programme. It would be very valuable to locate the discussion of VAWG within wider discussion and commitments on gender equality and poverty reduction.

To optimise uptake, there needs to be understanding and ownership of RU ambitions of the programme as a whole at all levels i.e. project, component, programme and sequentially i.e. from the beginning of the research cycle. This is challenging.

The IAB noted at Dubai that some of the programme implementers seem to be unfamiliar with the research component and recommended that capacity building include **a)** helping implementers understand, and know how to talk about, the research and **b)** to build skills to fundraise for continuing the intervention after the research is done.

Programme design and governance (Q8)

The emphasis on learning and reporting outcomes, and (potentially impact) across the whole programme, has been challenging because the components were commissioned separately and report separately to DFID. This means that strategies for learning across components, and sense-making as an overarching programme, have not yet been fully developed

[28] Information taken from the 2015, 2016, 2017 Annual Reports. The most complete source of information upon which to judge stakeholder engagement would have been the impact diary but this was not made available to the evaluation team.

Some of the biggest difficulties are in synchronising measurement instruments: when C2 and C3 were developing their studies and measurement instruments, they were not communicating with each other about them - so comparability of findings were possibly compromised. Expectations, about common development of instruments and comparable measurement across the components, could have been spelt out better in the Business Case and in the original ToRs for tender. Difference is start times, too, meant that C1 would, inevitably, develop its own measurement instruments[29].

The Independent Advisory Board (Q8)

The SA MRC acts as the Secretariat for the Management Committee and Independent Advisory Board (IAB). The IAB currently includes members of the WHO, UN Women, UNICEF, the World Bank, CEDOVIP, Know Violence in Childhood, ACIPH and the Nepalese Government Supreme Court, who meet as required to guide the WW programme. DFID see the IAB as important but even from within the IAB there are calls to improve its effectiveness. In the September 2016 IAB Committee meeting, the IAB asked both DFID and the MC *'to reflect on how to use the IAB more strategically'*. Some opportunities have been created, for example, the IAB creating links with UN Women, and C1 and 2 working with DFID and WHO to deliver a high-level expert roundtable on Data and Evidence at the Global Summit to End Sexual Violence in Conflict (June 2014). While the first IAB meeting was seen by some as having a lack of southern representation, two new members (Shiva Kumar and Markus Goldstein) have recently joined the IAB following a management committee recommendation in 2016 to review its composition.

The Technical Advisory Groups (Q8)

TAGs are made up of 6-8 people, with membership drawn from UN agencies, humanitarian organisations, government ministries, research institutions, INGOs, women's and civil society organisations and other relevant stakeholders, working on VAWG, with experience in research and developing policy. Members represent different areas of knowledge and experience, according to the country context, including knowledge of VAWG and gender issues, VAWG in conflict; research uptake; developing research; and developing, implementing and evaluating interventions on VAWG.

The TAG meetings are convened *'when there are issues to discuss or decisions to be made'*,[30] rather than biannually or annually. This ensures that the busy members know that there is something significant for them to do. Attendance is good and the meetings are participatory and facilitated so that all voices are heard. The dynamics of the multi-stakeholder partnerships involved are said, by individual members, to be good, with no obvious source of tension of lack of consensus.

How programme management and governance influence effectiveness (Q8)

Relations between the three components work well. Contact is on an at-least-monthly basis, with informal contact and communication as and when needed. Coordination and integrated learning across the programme is beginning to take off. The Secretariat, based in MRC Pretoria and staffed by C1 personnel, has no finances or power to require coordination between the components or to offer opportunities (meetings, events) which would promote synergies

29 KAI at Inception
30 Pers. communication. KAI MTR

between the components. Nevertheless, all components recognise the advantages of synchronising and coordinating their work.

Although the components communicate well, there is little in the programme architecture actively to promote synergies between them at this stage. Component leads have pointed out that each component is working in a different way, with a different constituency and to different ToCs (and log-frames)[31]. Components report separately to DFID. This undermines the components' ability to 'read across' their work to generate thematic findings and/or learn lessons about what works. To date, this has not been a major hindrance, but it will be in the future as more synthesis products are produced and as we start to pull together learning from the multi-component programme. Currently, analysis is done 'at a higher level' (usually component management), and while this is understood and there is awareness of the dangers of creating more meetings and demands, this needs to be balanced against the positive effects of involving projects more in analysis and synthesis of evidence and learning.

Box 9: Ownership of Common Strategies

Capacity development and RU strategies span all three components. The Secretariat has little mandate, incentive, or necessary resources to effectively and efficiently play its optimal role for the programme as a whole. The production of a programme-wide Research Uptake Strategy was relatively late (March 2016, presented to IAB September) and not 'owned' by the other Components who had their own, more tailored strategies. Projects developed their own RU plans as early as 2015 but there was no central facilitation to get these approved or operationalised until very late (February 2017). The production of a ToC for RU has been submitted to DFID very recently without time for meaningful discussion with all components that would ensure ownership (March 2017); and a proposal for potential syntheses products that was presented to the IAB was a work in progress that will need cross-programme iterations'.

Source: KAIs and programme documentation, MTR

There appears to be some inconsistency between projects on how much they are aware of their role within the wider programme. Understandably, greatest awareness has been generated in projects close to the Secretariat (i.e. in South Africa) and in those (for example, Tajikistan, Nepal and Afghanistan) where cross-project learning has been greatest.

Management for leverage (Q8)

Stakeholders in the programme are highly experienced in influencing policy and practice with research. The challenge is how to systematise and embed this experience and approach throughout the programme, and how to leverage the strong reputations of the organisations involved in WW.

[31] ToC and Logframe Workshop, London 30 November 2016.

The Capacity Building Strategy, and its management, makes explicit the ambitions to strengthen RU across C1. At a practical level this has led, for example, to the guidance document on RU (based on the DFID guidelines) so that C1 projects could develop their RU plans; provision of up to 20 days each year per project for Technical Advisors to provide 'demand-driven' support which includes RU and leveraging. Potential leverage is, however, presently limited by contractual arrangements (for example, C2 and C3 are paid by results, which is an impediment to flexible working) and limited resourcing (as noted above, part of the RU, and therefore leveraging, budget has had to be redirected into capacity development.

There is an emerging efficiency in how the programme implementers themselves are being influenced by management and their participation in the programme. Implementers say they understand more about research methodologies and the role of evidence in their work; researchers understand more on how to study end-VAWG interventions in difficult circumstances; different organisations are more adaptable in working with other organisational types and sets of skills. Overall, this increases the status of the programme in the global arena, and increases chances for using leverage.

Impact of high staff turnover and changing demands (Q8)

High turnover of staff in both the Secretariat and DFID (C2 had four SROs in the space of one year) has potentially led to a loss in institutional memory and continuity. It has also meant that there has been a lack of consistency and coherence of messaging and priorities from DFID. This has caused frustration and inefficient '*to-ing and fro-ing'* between the programme and DFID. The Secretariat has needed to interrupt what it views (justifiably) as *'real work'*, to produce numerous memoranda in response to changing demands over time[32].

High staff turnover inevitably leads to gaps and delays, as new people "catch up" and establish themselves. Since reduction in turnover can only be hoped for, rather than predicted, both DFID and components need to set out even more strongly what is/can be expected of each other in decision-making processes and gaining approval for new directions etc.. At present, programme management feels that too much time is spent reacting to sudden demands, rather than in responding to clear and consistent directives.[33]

The importance of the Annual Scientific Meeting (Q8)

All actors consulted on the subject, spoke of the importance of the ASM: in providing opportunities for sharing and cross-learning. The ASM is an important opportunity to bring the components closer together and to explore possible synergies of working with overlapping mandates. As the programme progresses, the ASM is an occasion when themes relative to all components can be shared, alongside initial findings from research and evaluation. It is a good opportunity to advance a realist evaluation approach for WW: sharing what is working where, when, how and why, and what is working less well.

Equity and Intersectionality: reaching the poorest, and most vulnerable (Q9)

The end-VAWG agenda means that the programme is, by definition, reaching highly vulnerable girls, women and men. VAWG draws attention to the need to distinguish carefully between

32 Pers. communication. KAIs MTR
33 Ibid.

disadvantage and the "usual" measures of vulnerability. Some aspects of vulnerability - for example, living with different abilities, living without secure livelihoods and accommodation – do link to increased vulnerability to VAWG. But VAWG reaches across all social and personal categories.

All the projects supported through WW are reaching disadvantaged and vulnerable people. At this stage, we have not been able to determine whether research is based on disaggregation of degrees/levels of vulnerability within the projects. Some aspects of disaggregation are likely to be missed: because budgets are tight and researchers are not always able to include everything they might want to. For example, the Sonke One Man can project works with men and women in informal settlements in Diepsloot. But the Wiswatersrand research with Sonke works only with men. This means that everything to do with women's actual experience of violence, and their participation in the project, is missing from the research. All actors know that this is not ideal.

Research taking place in areas of conflict (for example, Afghanistan, South Sudan and Pakistan) show that the programme is meeting its remit to be as inclusive as possible. The nationwide reach of C1's work in Pakistan, the decision to conduct research in South Sudan (C2 and 3) and also Dadaab (C2) demonstrate this. C1 has selected projects and innovation that reach out into informal and poor settlements (for example, South Africa, Kenya etc.).

Box 10: Pakistan: The Stakeholder Environment, Importance of Context

Pakistan represents a highly challenging environment for implementation, research and research uptake for the R2P project. Interviews with non-WW stakeholders and the supporting literature were all clear: VAWG, as an issue, is seen as highly contentious in Pakistan**.** For example, the Punjab government passed the Women Protection against Violence Bill 2016 but this has been criticised by religious political leaders and clerics, who have suggested that it is against family and un-Islamic. Currently, there is a heated debate going on between the religious parties and the government, on this bill, and it is unclear what the future of this law will be.

Political & social context - Pressure from the religious right is not something new, recently, a draft bill on criminalizing child marriages to be presented to the Parliament by a female Member of National Assembly (MNA) had to be withdrawn due to issues raised by the Council of Islamic Ideology (CII), which stated that it contradicts that which is allowed in Islam. Political figures, such as Imran Khan, have now called for the Women Protection Bill of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa province to be vetted by the CII before it is presented to the KPK assembly.

The community, household context - The challenges facing R2P are also evident: *"The baseline data gives the idea that corporal punishment is still quite common, so R2P may not be accepted in some schools thinking that they are loud and vocal about the teachers'* .

Uptake expectations must be contextualised given these realties - Given such a highly volatile environment, with significant risk of backlash, communication of research findings beyond stakeholders directly working to end VAWG must be carefully planned.

Source: Pakistan Case Study for the MTR

5.5. Efficiency

This section gives an overview of efficiency in relation to funding and VFM. It is not an in-depth budgetary analysis. It also looks at efficiency in how management arrangements facilitate (or not) progress in the programme. Our findings are guided by the agreed efficiency related evaluation questions in **Box 11** below.

Box 11: Efficiency Related Evaluation Questions

10. Are the implementing partners working to their strengths and comparative advantages so as to achieve all outcomes (including research generation, research uptake and capacity-building)?
11. Are the governance and management structures of the components, and of the overall programme, efficient in line with DFID's '4Es' approach to measuring VFM?
    - To date, what has been the impact on efficiency of the staggered start- up dates for components?
12. Are budget allocations sufficient for component-level and programme- wide activities to

achieve programme objectives?

13. What lessons can be learned across the three components to improve value for money of research and innovation programmes?

Funding does not appear to have been made available to the levels necessary to implement the desired emphasis on research uptake.

Partners working to their strengths (Q10)

Management of components, and of the Secretariat overall appears to be strong. Partners in the programme have globally respected experience and expertise in the end-VAWG field and are working to their strengths. If it is possible to make the WW programme a success, it seems that it is this combination of management organisations that are best-placed to achieve the outcomes.

Across the wider programme, there is representation of all of the disciplines and expertise(s) needed for stimulating innovation, generating rigorous research, engaging with the key target audiences; repackaging and repurposing the evidence as it is generated; and positioning the body of work *'in the right places at the right time*[34]*'.* This depends, however, on the right systems, processes, incentives and capacities being in place.

Over the last period, strategies have been refined and the ToC for RU has been developed. Momentum generated through the ASM in Dubai (2016) has been sustained and we are beginning to see a "take-off" in the way that components can work together. This is, in part, stimulated by cross-cutting capacity development and RU strategies, and the development of early findings.

Nevertheless, the Secretariat has less power than initially envisaged. This limits the effective facilitation of the three components, and potentially the lessons to be learned across the evidence portfolio. From the Secretariat's and the components' points of view, the coordination between components works because it is friendly, and there is *'no reason not to get on and share information'*. This is fine, but even if coordination is friendly, informal and *ad hoc,* it needs to be fully embedded in programme systems and structures – to safeguard against staff turnover and loss of institutional memory.

VFM Findings (Q11)

Based on a document review and interviews with KAs, VFM achievements across the programme are clear. There has been cost sharing by IPs, use of preferential rates for reimbursables and where possible using events financed by other bodies to promote WW evidence dissemination, for example, the High Level Panel on Women's Economic Empowerment at the IAFFE conference. Beyond basic economy measures, the programme now has a significant capacity development programme, including the TAGs, which at the project level are now seen positively and as a great resource to support in-country work. At the project level, C1 is working with grantees to support cash flow management. Through the Secretariat, a

34 Pers. communication. KAI MTR

Portfolio Tracker has been designed that supports and facilitates financial performance monitoring.

However, C1 and C3 have both reported that some projects and contractors (Laterite in Rwanda, Eureka in Afghanistan, NUIG staff, ICRW, Ipsos Mori subcontractors and in-country staff, and national researchers) are suffering from the significant impact that Brexit has had on exchange rates, and work is being undertaken across the components to address the impact of this. There needs to be recognition within DFID that the impact is so significant that it is likely to affect component project delivery. We encourage flexibility, together with contingency planning across components.

Other external pressures like Brexit, impact at the project level, as the very environment in which these projects are operating is fragile and can change overnight. Both C2 and C3 faced this challenge, with C2 facing this in South Sudan during the insurgency last year and had to halt activities but successfully planned and worked around the difficulties to avoid financials losses.

DFID Contract Issues (Q11)

Although DFID believe that the initial costing for the programme was good enough, internally it is recognised that contracting through three separate bids and pushing each bidder to present the best cost for the lowest prices resulted in some over-promising of deliverables. For example, costs per RCT were too low. This echoes the recent performance review by ICAI, of DFID's support to marginalised girls, which criticised DFID for focusing too much on cost-efficiency at the detriment to effectiveness.[35]

'There is a perceived tension between DFID's responsibility to ensure good value for money, which requires a detailed understanding of the costs of inputs, and the flexibility of fixed price-based results-based contracts. Effective partnership and Consortium management requires DFID and lead contractors to have transparent discussions on these issues.'

WW Annual Review – 2016

VFM Indicators (Q11)

WW is a very complex programme to develop robust VFM indicators against: research costs are vastly different across programmes (economy and efficiency), quantifying the rate of return VFM of research (cost-effectiveness) is complex (and resource intensive). There are also tensions around the ability to measure equity in this space, as this is often seen in direct contrast to the overarching drive for economy VFM. DFID too has recently been criticised by ICAI regarding the focus of its VFM work around marginalised girls: *'the common emphasis on cost-efficiency within DFID's VFM analysis may work against a focus on the marginalised*.'[36] We hope that DFID has taken these critiques on board and remains committed to working with highly vulnerable and marginalised people, especially girls and women, despite the likelihood of heavier and changing upfront costs.

It is important that the drive for VFM cannot come at the expense of quality pieces of research that have been appropriately resourced, as this will ultimately affect impact. Early in WW there were known gaps in reporting on VFM and there has been substantial drive and work within DFID and across components on agreeing a set of VFM indicators. These were finally agreed in

[35] ICAI (2016), Accessing, staying and succeeding in basic education- UK aid, p.38
[36] ICAI (2016), ibid.

late 2016. They need refinement (this is beyond the scope of the MTR). But, given the work already undertaken on VFM and the consensus building that has taken place on this across components, these seem pragmatic indicators to report against. Requiring the Secretariat or individual components to report on anything more beyond this, would be burdensome. The efficiency, effectiveness and equity indicators developed by WW/DFID could clearly be aligned (or part) of logframe reporting (milestones and targets) to avoid the duplication of having to report similar activities for differing results frameworks.

A bigger task, beyond the responsibility of the WW programme, would be a more detailed and systematic study on the rate of return / VFM of VAWG research. DFID could commission this in the future. Designing and testing a methodology to develop the rate of return on DFID's investment in VAWG research, could be of great benefit, not only to the WW programme but also for other research programmes commissioned by DFID and others.

RU commitment and resourcing across the programme (Q12)

Commitment is strongly linked to resourcing. We believe that, because a considerable section of the RU resources had to be diverted in capacity development, initial commitments for RU have been negatively affected. There is differential understanding of RU and commitment to uptake across the programme portfolio and much more could be done to share these approaches, and to build on the strengths that exist in the organisations with stronger capacity.

Very late submission of project-level RU plans in the research cycle missed the opportunity to influence the way every project thought about RU from the outset. This is a good moment, at MTR, to reinforce and set a higher bar.

Improving synergies for programme-wide VfM (Q13)

In **Section 5.4** we addressed the need to strengthen the coordination and learning between components. As this stronger integration develops over the rest of the programme 9as we believe it will), greater synergies in effort and outcome will produce good VfM results.

5.6. Sustainability

In the following section we provide emerging findings related to the sustainability of the WW programme. Our findings are guided by the agreed sustainability related evaluation questions in **Box 12** below.

Box 12: Sustainability Related Evaluation Questions

14. To what extent are WW and its components on track to deliver sustainable policy and programme changes, as well as academic outcome changes?
15. What lessons are being learnt on how to design and manage innovation and research programmes that promote change in policy and practice?
16. Is WW on track to build long-term research capacity amongst developing country researchers?

At mid-term, there is little meaningful that can be said about actual sustainability of achievements. Few findings are yet available. However, there are indications that the

programme is on-track towards delivering sustainable policy and programme changes. There are also some caveats.

Positive Pathways: Learning lessons for future research and innovation (Q14)

The MTR has found that the WW programme will offer does offer an opportunity to advance global understanding on what combinations of interventions are needed to prevent and end VAWG, in different contexts. The wealth of experience across the programme, and the various different innovation projects and pieces of research, has encouraged us to develop a Positive Pathways Approach.

Box 4: Positive Pathways Analysis

> **Positive Pathways Analysis (PPA)** has been designed and developed by the IMC independent Evaluation team in response to a growing need for better understanding of effectiveness and VFM in end-VAWG policy and programming. PPA is a way to synthesise understanding, gained through innovation and research/evaluation programmes/projects, and to identify approaches, and combinations of components, which are most likely to lead to sustained positive change. PPA will provide a fresh approach to assessing the relative merit of different programme components and will contribute to development of a framework for design of future end-VAWG programmes and projects.

The WW programme is set to make a major contribution to the on-going debate on how best to intervene for prevention and ending of VAWG. This is not just in the fact that, through rigorous and robust research and evaluation, it will define which innovations and interventions have worked best, but also in the opportunity it provides for us to work out:

a) What interventions are essential, and in what combination?
b) What interventions are desirable? And
c) What interventions are helpful, but may be seen as added "extras"?

It will also be possible to assess these factors against different contexts and circumstances. Being able to do this will point to sustainability of achievements and will also ensure that a sustainability lens is used in future programming.

Using learning beyond the WW programme (Q15)

One of the ways in which we can measure trends towards sustainability, is to assess the extent to which experience and learning, gained through the programme, is being used more widely, beyond the programme confines. This is important because it shows that learning is being institutionalised and generalised – programme and research designers are generalising success factors from particular experience to their wider work. There is evidence that this is happening in WW (see **Box 14** for examples of this):

Box 14: Case Study Examples

In **Pakistan**, R2P has diversified beyond WW:

- 2 new programmes in Karachi
- 2 more in Islamabad
- Collaboration with a Sindh education foundation which has provided an opportunity to train teachers in positive child development
- UNICEF has also contracted them to train 500 teachers in KPK Province

In **South Africa** the WW team (Secretariat and project level) are:

- supporting the roll out of Stepping Stones and Creating Futures by the NGO NACOSA in the Western Cape province of South Africa
- in discussion with USAID about further roll out.

Balancing north-south needs (Q16)

The needs of Northern and Southern organisations are not always aligned. In general, Northern organisations know that their good reputation rests on production of high-quality, watertight research results. However, Southern partners may be more interested in disseminating findings quickly – so that they can exert influence, secure further funding etc. This needs recognition and understanding from both sides.

Box 15: Dadaab: tensions in interests

In Dadaab, local partners are concerned that the LSHTM team, working on the Dadaab (C2) research, are exercising excessive authority in terms of publication possibilities. For example, local partners have drafted a paper related to the difficulties of conducting this type of research, but it was reported that this has been halted by senior colleagues at LSHTM. It is likely that LSHTM has good reasons for this decision but improved communication in this area would benefit working relationships.

*Source: MTR Case Study (**Annex 9**)*

Changes are clearly emerging (Q16)

A good example of change is C1's work with R2P in Pakistan. One R2P employee talked about the project as follows: *"If the negative aspects (such as bullying and violence) are addressed and girls learn to not tolerate them then they will not be reinforced in the future."*

When asked about successes they went on to say there is: *"Positive impact on boys who realise that girls have a right to play. This view is then communicated by them in their neighbourhood and families. A positive image of masculinity begins to emerge."*

On the R2P programme, when asked how some felt about the research approach some concerns were raised that it was heavily quantitative which risked certain aspects of their work not being captured.[37] For example one actor interviewed stated '*it does not capture the soul of it.*' Concern is that the ways in which girls' are being empowered will not be documented it will only measure or evidence that attitudes have changed rather than '*how they have*'. One of the researchers interviewed explained the approach saying that a RCT design was being use in order to understand whether R2P is effective in addressing*: "bullying, violence amongst children and increasing their self-reliance or not."*

The researcher went on to outline already some of the positive findings about the impact of R2P: "*We see a lot of mental changes happening in children, like gaining confidence, laughing, being active, girls who never got the chance to play, have that now. Also greater more positive teacher involvement for example they now encourage children to reflect after their activities (following the play, reflect and apply model). One big positive thing has been that some girls from the R2P intervention schools have become part of the national cricket team for girls."*

Evidence is already emerging and is delivering impact in terms of greater government interest in support the R2P curriculum across state schools.

Emerging long term research capacity being built but this is not being captured or nurtured as much as it could be (Q16)

Training researchers to collected data on VAWG for the first time was clearly challenging. Interviews with researchers involved in data collection highlighted how much the training was appreciated and its impact in terms of capacity development. One researcher stated *"I knew nothing about VAWG before starting this project and now I know lots. I also understand how to approach researching on what is a complex and highly sensitive topic."*

Highlighting areas where improved practice is needed

The research is highlighting important areas where better practice is needed. These lessons are being acted upon already, but have not been documented by components. For example:

37 The programme has an RCT design with researchers undertaking a baseline assessment with 40 school children from the 6th to 8th grade (20 boys, 20 girls – 10 control and 10 intervention).

Box 16: Risks to Researchers

In Dadaab, recruiting well-educated Somali researchers has been one of the greatest challenges facing the research. The refugee case workers were open about their experiences. The views shared reflected the findings emerging from the research, in particular the need to ensure that the case workers receive the amount of support they need to overcome the challenges they face because of their role. One case worker stated: *"we are constantly at risk of violence because of the work we do. We are accused of working for western imperialists. We also need support, not just the women we help."* At the same time the workers were committed to their role and felt it was important. *"We know what we do is important and this motivates us and drives us on even when things become difficult."* Case workers are at risk from victims' families. If they visit victims' homes, perpetrators are likely to lash out against the caseworker, who is seen to be meddling and '*turning previously good wives against husbands*'. Researchers mitigate this danger somewhat by meeting victims in alternative locations but in this tight-knit community, news of interaction tends to travel quickly and the danger therefore remains. However, from the interviews conducted it is clear that the team has succeeded and managed to build in-country capacity to research VAWG. This should be seen as a major achievement.

Source: Dadaab case study, MTR

It is important that this type of process learning is fully documented as it will support sustainability in WW and other research programmes – especially those working on highly sensitive issues, in unstable areas, or where political will to address sensitive issues is low.

5.7. Innovation

Innovation is a driving force behind all aspects of the programme. It is what makes the programme bold and ambitious, but it is also the factor which underpins all possibilities for achievement and success.

'Building a community of practitioners and academics with a distinct focus and collective motivation is the biggest achievement so far. The programme has sparked new relationships vertically as well as horizontally.'

MTR KAI

Many of the projects, themselves, are innovative (innovation grants). Others, whilst using tried and tested approaches, remain innovative because of the relationship between them and the research organisations. There is innovation, too, in the adaptation of an approach such as Stepping Stones, to a new field, new contexts and different modes of implementation. The Stepping Stones approach is now used in 5/6 of the projects. It will be a useful, over the programme and at endline, to monitor and evaluate the success of using Stepping Stones, in adaptation.

Lessons to be learned about being innovative, in innovative programme architecture, need to be captured and fully documented. This calls for careful documentation of the processes needed to stimulate and protect innovation – in individual projects, between project partners, across

different projects and within, and between, different components. This attention to the process of innovation is, in itself, new and challenging. It requires a strategic approach.

5.8. Research Uptake

The Context for Evidence Use

The quality of an evaluation is an important factor in whether findings are used (in decision-making) but, in a recent internal study commissioned by DFID it was found that evaluation 'quality' is not the key determiner of whether the evidence would be used. Other factors include: including in the evaluation team (or leading them) people who are respected in-country; relationships between the evaluators and those being evaluated; and having a robust influence or research uptake strategy that considers the context for evidence uptake and use. [38]

There is appetite for WW evidence in DFID but the context is the usual for key stakeholders on the programme's key stakeholder list: people are busy and invited to too many meetings; there is a surfeit of information and *'too much noise'*. It is essential that the programme fully exploits the breadth and depth of *'insider knowledge'* of the people and organisations it has, to fully understand and respond tactically to the *'demand side'* of how decisions are being made, when and by whom.

Context of Evidence Use - In Humanitarian Contexts Specifically

DFID is ground-breaking in its spend and pursuit of evidence for ending VAWG in humanitarian settings – the most difficult topic in the most difficult context. Within the context of growing UK government spend on humanitarian aid – the trebling of DFID spend on humanitarian emergencies from £433m to nearly £1.3bn in last five years[39] - this is increasingly important work.

There is a *'double burden'* standing in the way of evidence use: first the politicised nature of ending VAWG and for C2, its pursuit in a humanitarian setting where the factors needing to be in place for practitioners to access, understand and use evidence are largely absent. In these circumstances, other exogenous factors are likely to have greater weight in final policy outcomes than research evidence, however powerful. This is why it is practical and pragmatic to seek evidence of '*evidence-informed policy and practice'* and to take signals from the ambitions of the components themselves as to what are reasonable and likely outcomes as the milestones for the six monthly check-ins.

Usual best practice requirements for any communications or engagement need to be present: to be kept simple and *'operational'* (or to draw clear lessons relevant for operational programming); presenting a mix of simple, clear documents with workshops (and if running the latter, make sure people have *'some findings to hold in paper form'* on their laps before the workshop starts; presentations 'bag lunch equivalent) to an already interested group pulling out

38 MTR KAI.
39 https://www.theguardian.com/global-development/2016/jan/21/uk-spending-humanitarian-support-record-high-13bn-national-audit-office-report-dfid

clear findings that resonate with their area of work and use the opportunity to identify e.g. '*three things that they want to know more about'* which can inform the WW synthesis products.[40]

WW Programme RU Strengths and Weaknesses

The individuals brought together by the programme are deeply experienced and have undoubted capacity around how to influence policy and practice with research as part of a broader change agenda. The challenge will be how to systematise and embed both this knowledge and approach to the whole programme; and how to leverage the enormous reputational assets of the organisations involved. As part of the MTR, we reviewed WW and component uptake strategies and engagement, these are found in depth in **Annex 10**.

"The story triggers attitude change, but to influence a whole field you need a broader body of evidence"

"You need the truth because of who controls the definition of what is evidence'

"We won the battle of 'this is important' but we need to follow this up with the story and the substantial evidence to explain why and how"

Lori Heise

Six elements of success (presented to IAB by C2 Dubai 2016)

1. Really **understanding the policy environment** at the time and what's the appetite for change;
2. Be really **specific and targeted** in what you want to achieve;
3. **Build and maintain relationships** with key stakeholders and start that relationship as early as possible;
4. **Identify 'the right information'** to present to different audiences (and be innovative with the methods of communication if your evidence isn't very strong);
5. **Work in a coalition s**o any single organisation can't be accused of self-interest;
6. **Follow up**.

There is an explicit use of TAGs in each country to advise on each of the three levels at which WW takes place; project, component and programme level. There is recognition of the varying roles that these fora can play; to critique research and findings as they emerge; to feed in aspects of 'the demand side' for the research; to use the individuals to advocate for the WW portfolio in their own organisations and spheres of influence.

Research Uptake Capacity

RU and capacity development for RU was discussed in the initial capacity development workshop in January 2015 followed by limited support provided to grantees for RU. However, with a loss of this support through the departure of team member in late 2015 and the resultant gap until a RU Manager was in place in September 2016 meant there was a gap in support and coordination in this area. The Capacity Building Strategy and management has made explicit the ambitions to strengthen RU across C1. At a practical level this has produced e.g. guidance document on RU based on the DFID guidelines for C1 projects to develop their RU plans;

[40] MTR KAI.

provision of up to 20 days each year per project for Technical Advisors to provide 'demand-driven' support which includes RU (although it is unclear how well briefed/expert the TAs are around this deliverable).

Very late submission of project-level RU plans in the research cycle missed the opportunity to influence the way every project thought about RU from the outset. It is a good time at the MTR to reinforce and set a higher bar in this area.

5.9. Conclusions

As the overarching findings at the beginning of **Section 5** indicated, WW is a programme with high potential to shape the future end-VAWG agenda. It is on-track to meet its milestones and targets, and its outcomes.

Nevertheless, and not unexpectedly, such a complex the programme meets many hurdles and has needed to overcome barriers. It is a tribute to management that it has managed to do so. There are areas in which the programme can be strengthened. Several of these are based on the growing understanding of exactly what it takes to put WW into practice. Key recommendations for strengthening are given in **Section 6**.

6 Recommendations: Opportunities for Strengthening Programme Approach

This section presents a limited set of recommendations for strengthening the programme:

6.1. Recommendations

General and Management

1. Ensure the Annual Scientific Meeting (ASM) is designed in ways which will promote synergies between the three programme components

All stakeholders consulted spoke of the benefits of the ASM. The meeting presents an opportunity for stakeholders to discover more about the wider programme, share experiences and make comparisons across projects, countries and components. The time is right for the meeting to do more to create synergies between components – devoting time during the meeting to over-arching, thematic issues, can promote this. The Secretariat has also proposed that the meeting might be an opportunity to present and share a small series of "working papers" (our title) on issues emerging through WW.

2. Develop a strategic approach to capturing the processes of innovation across the whole programme

All actors involved in ending VAWG, and all those involved in innovative research programmes, can benefit from understanding the full processes of innovation within WW. We suggest that a cross-component group – comprising actors at all levels – develop and implement a strategy to capture innovation as it works in the programme, and to share this to all different audiences.

3. Identify and support champions in each country

The WW programme has many champions. However, there is still room to strengthen the use that is made of them (see also **Annex 13**). Champions in each country are vital to push the programme agenda and to ensure its visibility. Champions can be the link between the implementation, research and RU worlds, and can be instrumental in creating demand for WW products. We need to generate demand through getting information out to key constituencies and the use of champions who can leverage their own networks could support this. It is happening to a certain extent but more could be done by being more explicit and purposeful about using champions as a RU tactic. Evidence emerging from other DFID-funded programmes using this device to raise visibility and engagement suggests a number of factors that optimise their effectiveness:

- Champions work at all levels of policy and practice often assuming different roles at key moments in time;
- Champions are firmly rooted within social structures (trust, reputation etc.) so stakeholder mapping exercises could be used to identify and understand the context;
- Champions are motivated by a wide range of factors (intrinsic/extrinsic) so engagement strategies need to be tailored; and,
- Different leadership qualities are required depending on the shape and maturity of the network.

Research

4. Develop strategies to share, whenever and wherever possible, findings of research as soon as they emerge and catalyse the widest possible range of actor and strengthen the Community of Practice.

We understand the tension between the need for high-reputation research organisations to present only "*finished findings and analyses*" and the desires of implementers to *"get on with it".* It will be beneficial to develop the idea of dissemination of research-in-progress and working papers/blogs/other predicts on issues which affect implementation and research. Early sharing of findings catalyses a wider range of actors, strengthens the CoP raises visibility and increases leverage. It also helps to maintain interest in the research.

5. Encourage intra-country and cross-country drafting and editing of outputs to increase both the number of products and the cooperation between north and south

Involving southern partners as much as possible in the production of the research also helps to increase their own, and their governments' interests and appetite for evidence. The movement against VAWG is increasingly led by southern women, with the support of highly committed southern men. As the programme is aware, it is vital that these people feel ownership in VAWG – in its implementation and products. There is good cooperation between northern and southern actors, but this does not seem always to translate into co-authored products. There were statements to the effect that local partners had been blocked from pursuing publications by UK-based researchers, who preferred to wait for more data to emerge. This does not necessarily indicate problematic north-south power imbalances, but does point towards a need to better negotiate publication arrangements to ensure that no negative perceptions remain. Local partners produce blogs etc., but perhaps there could be more emphasis on arranging co-authorship of higher level products (even if these are planned for later dates).

Research Uptake

6. Promote the IAB and TAGs as active champions of Research Uptake and appoint an RU expert to the Independent Advisory Board

The idea of appointing an RU expert to the IAB has been discussed between DFID and the programme. We fully support this move and believe such an appointment would have real practical benefits – not only in terms of technical input, but also in ensuring that available resources can be used for RU (we understand that it is unlikely that new RU funding can be made available). We understand also that the TAGs are firm supporters of WW, but we feel that even more can be made of their expertise in, for example, opening and maintaining channels of communication with organisations important for promotion of RU (see **Annex 13**).

7. Ensure that DFID takes on its responsibilities for driving RU and promoting WW in the political spaces where it has leverage

As a global leader and investor in ending VAWG, DFID has strong roles and responsibilities to play in keeping end-VAWG on the international political agenda and using its leverage – both in the UK and abroad. A global summit on VAWG, hosted by the UK, would demonstrate commitment and set an important challenge in the current, political, global climate, where women's and girls' rights to well-being are under challenge.

8. Strengthen the RU Mandate in the components and ensure adequate resourcing

For the programme to be serious in pursuing its RU goals, RU needs enough budget and adequate resources. The Secretariat needs a mandate, authority and leverage to take the programme to a higher level around RU for the remainder of the programme period. The RU position in the Secretariat will work best if it is at Directorial level and has the power and capacity to guide, direct and facilitate on all aspects of RU. Currently, this is not the case and components are only just coming to terms with what is required to make RU as strong as it needs to be. The Secretariat needs to work very closely with all components and to have the power to convene around RU issues (see the "How To" note on RU presented as **Annex 13**).

9. Strengthen the public facing platform and make more aggressive and concerted use of 'cost neutral' communications channels such as social media.

The programme needs to target and market better in its knowledge or / and strategic approach to different audiences. Where will most gains be made? And at what stage? Which are the debates around which WW can use evidence to engage and who are the key actors/intermediaries who could be useful communication partners and advocates? As part of this:

- Encourage/enable individual researchers to set up google alerts for their project level working papers; individual learning papers etc.; build monitoring data into overall WW uptake metrics.
- Facilitate meetings between decision-makers and researchers to identify, realistically, what will be learnt in research and what different policy and practice audiences want to know. This could be part of the next ASM.

Monitoring and Evaluation

10. Discuss the proposed revisions to the over-arching ToC and logframe and ensure ownership by all components

The over-arching ToC and logframe are important because it is against them that the programme will, ultimately, be judged. It is fine for each component to work to its own results framework as long as these can nest under the over-arching DFID framework. Otherwise there is a very real danger that the fullness of work carried out by the programme and the richness of its successes, will not be recognised. This has happened in other complex programmes, and it is common failing in many programmes dealing (ultimately) with gender equality and equity and with social change. The evaluation team will present a slightly revised ToC and logframe which is intended to capture all key and aspects of programme work, including those – like capacity development – which have arisen since the beginning of programme implementation. The ToC will then need to be agreed and accepted by DFID and the programme.

11. Strengthen M&E for assessment of impact and sustainability

Alongside the need to capture processes which underpin the programme (innovation) and facilitate its progress towards goals, we also needs to develop innovative ways to capture impact and sustainability. Positive Pathways Analysis is a step towards this, is documentation of the use of WW learning in wider implementation and research arenas. The evaluation team will also offer some suggestions to the Secretariat on simple ways to organise qualitative

information generated through the programme – for example, the "WOW!" stories being collected. A body of easily accessible and categorised, illustrative qualitative data can be developed.

12. Tracking WW impact within DFID internally through the VAWG helpdesk

The WW programme is well positioned to support internal learning and evidence use within DFID around VAWG, with the VAWG helpdesk highlighted during the MTR as a useful vehicle to channel WW evidence. If not already undertaken systematically, tracking of how the evidence is being used by DFID advisers (i.e. designing new programmes, business cases or supporting project re-designs) would be helpful to ensure that all the positive influences of the WW programme are being recorded. This could also help to support DFID's response to ICAI's follow up study on VAWG later this year.

7 WW Evaluation Next Steps

Communication of evaluation findings

As part of the evaluation we will:

1. Produce a one and three-page summary of MTR, including infographics, and provide materials to the WW programme to communicate this to their audiences, including through the programme e-newsletter.
2. Present the findings to the IAB at the ASM[41]
3. Evaluation Team (and WW programme as a facilitated/critical friend role?) to populate table prepared to identify these strategic targets for the MTR findings that would assist the programme in meeting outreach/influence objectives.
4. Make available bibliographies and literature reviews.
5. Present evaluation at UKES and similar evaluation for a.

About Research Uptake Learning Specifically

More specifically around research uptake learning, we will:

- Discuss the "How To" Note on RU, presented as **Annex 13** with the Secretariat
- Facilitate discussion at the ASM CB sessions, if invited, around learning from innovation and on RU
- Build and facilitate conversation with the WW programme actors through a dedicated (private) Dialogue Space on Research To Action:
  - Produce 1pp summary of the findings around RU and publish
  - Host a webinar (as part of the regular CB CoP sessions) to discuss strengths, identify weaknesses and facilitate conversation to share possible solutions/bring in external experiences
  - Commission two blogs and maintain dialogue space on R2A

We will also use the R2A Forum to stimulate peer-learning across the programme around RU and with other programmes and researchers doing similar work.

Attendance at the ASM

Given the importance ascribed by all stakeholders to the ASMs, we feel it important that the evaluation team can continue to attend these and contribute as part of the WW programme. WE believe that our attendance is vital if we are to continue to make valuable contributions on the programme and so as to build and maintain trust with all relevant actors.

Six monthly check-ins

The IE team, has the advantage of being able to look at the "bigger picture" in a way that the programme components cannot. We intend to use this advantage to work with the programme in drawing out lessons and shaping refinements: particularly around innovation and RU. We hope to maintain some sort of continual relation with the programme (though, of course, we don't have the resources for major input – but we can keep up communication, read the website

[41] Please note that the evaluation team's attendance at future ASM's is dependent on further resources being allocated to the evaluation and agreement from the WW programme.

etc.). The 6-monthly check-ins are more reflection and learning points then than check-ups. We think this is important as we have learned (through work on other evaluations – ECM Amhara, SFFGC Sudan) that, without possibilities for continual communication, we are forced to rely on informal, "friendly" relations between implementation team members and IE team members to preserve trust and understanding.

Three six monthly check-ins are planned (September 2017, March 2018, September 2018). For these, we will develop a suite of uptake indicators in consultation with the programme, based on an amalgamation of the following:

- *'What success looks like'* questions asked during the evaluation KAIs to date
- Statements that reflect the staging posts along the agreed uptake pathways (derived from the programme's overarching ToC and ToC for RU)

We will develop an infographic template that curates and presents the agreed indicators across all three components, and use this to report six-monthly check-ins. At each stage, we will convene discussions with key personnel within the programme, to 'sensemake' what is emerging as part of the 'critical friend' approach of the evaluation We will communicate the findings to a wider community working on, and interested in ending VAWG to stimulate discussion and peer-critiquing of the evidence and the extent to which it is influencing policy and practice worldwide.

References

Please note that through the document audit undertaken as part of the MTR, our findings were informed by available WW project documentation including programme and component Annual Review, Reports, Quarterly Report, RU Strategies etc.

Explicit references include:

1. DFID's (2011), Ethics Principles for Research and Evaluation, available at: https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/67483/dfid-ethics-prcpls-rsrch-eval.pdf
2. DFID (2013), Business Case: Violence Against Women and Girls Research and Innovation Fund, available from: https://devtracker.dfid.gov.uk/projects/GB-1-203709/documents
3. ICAI (2014), How DFID Learns, available at: http://icai.independent.gov.uk/wp-content/uploads/How-DFID-Learns-FINAL.pdf
4. ICAI (2016), DFID's efforts to eliminate violence against women and girls: A learning review, available at https://icai.independent.gov.uk/wp-content/uploads/ICAI-Learning-Review-DFIDs-Efforts-to-Eliminate-Violence-Against-Wome....pdf
5. ICAI (2016), Accessing, staying and succeeding in basic education-UK aid, available at: http://icai.independent.gov.uk/wp-content/uploads/ICAI-review-Accessing-staying-and-succeeding-in-basic-education-UK-aids-support-to-marginalised-girls.pdf
6. Jones, S., (2016) Watchdog urges greater caution as UK humanitarian spending hits record high, The Guardian, Accessed online 10.03.17 via: https://www.theguardian.com/global-development/2016/jan/21/uk-spending-humanitarian-support-record-high-13bn-national-audit-office-report-dfid
7. OPM and e-Pact, (2014) Violence Against Women and Girls, Mapping DFID Programmes
8. University of Portsmouth, Research Ethics, Available at: http://www.port.ac.uk/research/ethics/
9. UN Evaluation Group (2008), Ethical Guidelines for Evaluation, available at: http://www.unevaluation.org/document/download/547

Annex 1: Positive Pathways: Learning lessons for future research and innovation

Positive Pathways Analysis (PPA) has been designed and developed by the IMC independent Evaluation team in response to a growing need for better understanding of effectiveness and VFM in end-VAWG policy and programming. PPA is a way to synthesise understanding, gained through innovation and research/evaluation programmes/projects, and to identify approaches, and combinations of components, which are most likely to lead to sustained positive change. PPA will provide a fresh approach to assessing the relative merit of different programme components and will contribute to development of a framework for design of future end-VAWG programmes and projects.

Based on Positive Pathways Analysis, the WW programme will make a major contribution to the on-going debate on how best to intervene for prevention and ending of VAWG. This is not just in the fact that, through rigorous and robust research and evaluation, it will define which innovations and interventions have worked best, but also in the opportunity it provides for us to work out:

a) What interventions are essential, and in what combination?
b) What interventions are desirable? And
c) What interventions are helpful, but may be seen as added "extras"?

It will also be possible to assess these factors against different contexts and circumstances.

The questions above seem obvious, but they are ones which have tormented policy-makers and programmers, over the years, in relation to all aspects of VAWG[1]. Because of the way that programmes have been designed, and evaluations set up, it has not yet been possible to measure the effectiveness of one programme component against another. So, for example, it has not been possible to determine whether single-sex work, or small-group work, components on communication or on livelihood possibilities etc. have been the essential catalysts for change away from violence, or whether it is the particular combination of these components, and the timing of their introduction into programming, which leads to positive achievements.

What are Positive Pathways?

A Positive Pathway is the opposite of a Causal Net. The use of Causal Nets is common in analysis of the drivers and consequences of social problems, including ones related to VAWG[2]. A Causal Net centres on an issue (such as FGM/C) and traces its effects and consequences to, inevitable, negative outcomes (such as, in the case of FGM/C, continuing inter-generational poverty and perpetuation of gender inequality and inequity).

We propose to work with the WW programme to produce the opposite of a Causal Net. Instead of looking for the negative outcomes of VAWG (which are being clearly defined through the work of the three WW components), we aim to identify a range of **positive pathways**. Positive pathways

[1] And other aspects of social change. See, for example, review of end-FGM/C and Early Child Marriage programmes. For example, IMC Worldwide, (2014) Mid-Term Review of Amhara, Ethiopia End Child Marriage programme.
[2] See, for example, Crawford, S. (2014) Harmful Traditional Practices: Your Questions, Our Answers, GADN, London

are those which lead away from VAWG towards improved social, economic and well-being outcomes for women and girls, and for wider society. Through the analysis of positive pathways, we will identify the junctions along a pathway where different approaches and methods, to protecting women and girls and ending VAWG, may be suited to different contexts and cultures. We will also identify which aspects of any approach are most likely to be essential, which are desirable and which might be "extra".

Knowing the answers to the essential/desirable/added extra questions will contribute strongly to value-for-money end-VAWG programming in the future. It provides an added dimension to the planned outcomes of the WW programme.

Annex 2: Terms of Reference

ITT Volume 3

What Works to Prevent Violence Research & Innovation Programme

(formerly Violence against Women and Girls Research and Innovation Fund)

Mid-term and End-term Performance Evaluation

Terms of Reference

Final

Violence against Women and Girls Team,
Inclusive Societies Dept, Policy Division
and
Governance, Conflict and Social Development Team,
Research and Evidence Division

DFID
First publication December 2015
Revised November 2016

Requirements: DFID seeks a team of highly qualified evaluators with strong experience in evaluating (i) research impact, research uptake and policy influencing, and (ii) violence against women and girls, to undertake a performance evaluation[1] of DFID's What Works to Prevent Violence research and innovation programme. The What Works programme, original budget £25mn/5 years, has three components which run between Dec 2013-April 2019. The intention is to **evaluate performance against the overall programme *outputs* and *outcomes* at the mid-term and end of the programme**. This Terms of Reference sets out the requirements. DFID's Inclusive Societies Department (Policy Division) and Research and Evidence Division (RED) will fund this **up to £400,000 from April 2016 to July 2019[2].**

1. Background

DFID is commissioning a performance evaluation of the design, implementation, outputs and outcomes of the What Works to Prevent Violence research and innovation programme (What Works). The programme is a joint initiative between DFID's Research and Evidence and Policy Divisions, which aims to reduce violence against women and girls (VAWG) by:

- Increasing the quality, quantity and use of evidence in decision-making.
- Catalysing and bringing to scale major innovations in preventing VAWG.

DFID sees higher quality evidence and practical innovation as a critical contribution to international development. Investment in research and innovation is seen as a global public good, addressing market failures that exist in relation to research to better address the problems of poor people living in developing countries.

1a. DFID and Violence against Women and Girls

The Department for International Development (DFID) leads the UK government's effort to fight global poverty. DFID's approach to international development is focused on delivering results, transparency and value for money in British aid particularly in fragile and conflict-affected states.

The role of DFID's Inclusive Societies Department is to promote policies and programmes that aim to leave no-one behind, and to ensure voice, choice and control for all men and women, girls and boys. Critical to ISD's work is our leadership on violence against women and girls (VAWG) policy for DFID. DFID's Research and Evidence Division commissions, manages and synthesises research to produce policy-relevant evidence.

DFID's Business Plan (2011-2015) highlights VAWG as a priority and commits DFID to pilot new and innovative approaches to prevent it. Preventing VAWG is one of four pillars for action in DFID's Strategic Vision for Girls and Women

[1] Performance Evaluation evaluates an intervention on the basis of its contribution to development outcomes and impacts within its context. Source: *Typology for DFID Evaluations*, Sept 2015.
[2] Exact dates to be confirmed during contract negotiations.

launched in 2011 and we support targeted interventions to address VAWG in over 26 programmes. DFID developed a VAWG theory of change to guide its comprehensive approach to prevention and response.

Globally, several factors limit efforts to reduce the prevalence of VAWG, and hinder response services for survivors, including:

- limited focus on interventions to **prevent** violence, and lack of rigorous evidence on the effectiveness of existing prevention programmes in developing countries;
- limited focus on interventions to address violence in **conflict and humanitarian emergencies,** and lack of rigorous evidence on the effectiveness of existing programmes; and
- **limited investment** by key international and national actors in VAWG policies and programmes.

1b. What Works to Prevent Violence programme

In response, DFID designed a joint ISD-RED **five year £25 million VAWG Research and Innovation Fund (2013-2018)** to address critical evidence gaps and improve the effectiveness of interventions to address VAWG. This fund has been re-named as **What Works to Prevent Violence programme** ("What Works").

What Works is largely directed at addressing both *intimate partner violence*[3] and *sexual violence*[4] given the large scale and extensive consequences of these forms of violence against women and girls. And given that DFID makes complementary investments in trafficking, FGM and child, early and forced marriage.

The **expected impact** of the What Works programme is that improved policies and expanded programmes reduce the prevalence of VAWG and increase the number of women and girls receiving quality prevention and response services in at least ten DFID priority countries.

The **expected outcome** is improved development of and investment in evidence-based VAWG policies and programmes across the global south (including by UK Government, international agencies, development partners, and national governments). *Outcome indicators track how evidence is used to inform policies, programmes and scale-up decisions.*

The What Works programme consists of 3 distinct but inter-related components, and the Evaluation will assess the **combined programme** against the Theory of

[3] Defined as behaviour within an intimate relationship that causes physical, sexual or psychological harm, including acts of physical aggression, sexual coercion, psychological abuse and controlling behaviours. This definition covers violence by both current and former spouses and partners.

[4] Defined as any sexual act, attempt to obtain a sexual act, unwanted sexual comments or advances, or acts to traffic, or otherwise directed against a person's sexuality using coercion, by any person regardless of their relationship to the victim, in any setting including but not limited to home and work. This includes rape, defined as the physically forced or otherwise coerced penetration of the vulva or anus with a penis, other body part or object.

Change (see Annex A) and revised overall programme Logical Framework (see supporting documents). Annex B provides further background on the specific research questions to be answered by the overall What Works programme.

Each of the three components has been procured through separate tenders. The three components are implemented by different research consortia, and are at different stages of implementation due to staggered procurement processes. Component 3 was envisaged just to be 3 years in duration, whereas Components 1 and 2 were envisaged to have 5 years. However, DFID is currently seeking approval to align Component 3 with Component 1 end date (December 2018). Component 2 will continue until April 2019.

- **Component 1** *(up to £17.8mn/5 yrs)*: **Global Programme to Prevent VAWG** (in stable and fragile contexts). This component funds 10 innovation grants for NGOs to test out new approaches to preventing VAWG. It also funds operations research or impact evaluations for up to 7 existing programmes. The consortium is led by the South Africa Medical Research Council (SA MRC), with London School of Hygiene and Tropical Medicine and Social Development Direct. This started in Dec 2013, completed its inception phase in June 2014, and is now in its implementation phase. The consortium produced 5 evidence briefs and evidence reviews during the inception phase.

  The SA MRC has been responsible for administering the competition processes for the innovation grants and operations research/impact evaluations that have been selected in 15 countries in Africa, Asia and the Middle East (see Annex C).

  The SA MRC acts as the Secretariat for the Management Committee and Independent Advisory Board on behalf of all What Works' components. It is also responsible for learning and synthesis across the whole programme (components 1, 2 and 3) in order to facilitate exchange on best practice in research methods, innovations and research results. This will minimise duplication of efforts and help the three components to learn from good practice and successes (and failures). It will also enable key research findings across common themes and geographical foci (e.g. sub-Saharan African or national level evidence) to be synthesised to inform policy debates at national or regional levels.

- **Component 2** *(up to £5mn/5 yrs):* **VAWG in conflict and humanitarian emergencies**. The consortium is led by International Rescue Committee, with George Washington University (Global Women's Institute) and CARE International. This started in May 2014 and completed its inception phase in October 2014, and is now in its implementation phase. It is conducting 6 studies in South Sudan, Kenya, DRC, Nepal, Yemen, the Philippines and one other upcoming natural disaster context.

  It will deliver evidence on the drivers, prevalence, trends over time and effective prevention and response mechanisms for VAWG in conflict and

humanitarian emergencies. This research will complement component one by providing an in-depth study of the nature of VAWG in conflict and emergency contexts.

The programme has developed a research framework to guide the research and cross study/country analysis. The two over-arching research questions for the programme are:

(1) What is the prevalence of and forms, trends, and drivers of VAWG and VAMB in conflict and emergency contexts?
(2) What interventions are most effective for prevention of and response to VAWG in conflict and emergency settings?

This component is conducting research studies using a range of designs and methodologies and drawing on multidisciplinary expertise. Research includes initial reviews and / or syntheses of existing research and evidence. The programme is creating a curated literature database with guidelines, tools, policies, academic and grey literature which are applicable to VAWG in humanitarian settings, plus synthesis documents.

- **Component 3** (up to £1.5m/3yrs[5]): ***Economic and social costs of VAWG.*** This consortium is led by the National University of Ireland (Galway) with Ipsos MORI, and ICRW, it is testing out new methodologies to assess economic and social costs of VAWG. It will conduct 3 empirical studies in South Sudan, Ghana and Pakistan and create synergies with Components 1 and 2. It completed its six-month inception phase in February 2015 and is now in its implementation phase. Component 3 has developed a conceptual framework for measuring the economic and social costs of VAWG in developing countries; and is developing effective methodologies for measuring costs across diverse contexts.

  This component will also advance approaches on measuring value for money and cost-effectiveness in VAWG programmes, through analysing social and economic costs at local and national levels. Research will be multidisciplinary and will produce high quality research papers, policy briefs and a costing toolkit for policy makers.

- **Component 4** (up to £400,000): ***Overall evaluation*** - the subject of this Tender. The **effective use and uptake of evidence and results coming from the 3 components above is a priority for the success of this programme**. It is essential that knowledge and evidence of "what works" and "what does not work" is synthesised and effectively communicated so that it directly informs decision-makers influencing strategic investment, policy and programming to prevent and respond to VAWG, at the national and international level. Research evidence is most likely to have direct impact on policy and practice if those who could use research results are engaged throughout the research.

[5] DFID is currently seeking approval to align the timeframe for Component 3 with that of Component 2, to end December 2019.

These ToRs should be read in conjunction with the full Business Case and revised LogFrame.

2. Evaluation Purpose, Scope and Audience

2a. The **purpose** of the independent evaluation is:

> To evaluate the extent to which the overall What Works programme has delivered, "improved development of and investment in evidence-based VAWG policies and programmes across the global south (including by UK Government, international agencies, development partners, and national governments". (Outcome objective of the Log Frame)

The supplier should note that it is the implementers of the three components who will be responsible for generating evidence of what works for the prevention of VAWG, in what contexts and why - from both large-scale complex programmes and smaller innovation pilots. **The task of the independent evaluation team is to assess to what extent that evidence is being *used* to inform decisions to invest in VAWG policies and programmes in the global south.**

2b. **Scope**: Due to the large scale of the investment, the Programme's ambitious objectives and innovative nature, it is important that DFID is able to understand the progress against outputs and outcomes of the programme *as a whole* across the life-span of What Works. The evaluators will be expected to undertake an 'overview' assessment of all three components and the innovation grants and operations research/impact evaluation projects contracted within Components 1, but not to evaluate each component in detail.

The model of generating evidence for policy change through fund portfolios is well used by DFID and other international donors, for example, SAAF (Safe Action Abortion Fund) and RAF Pakistan (Research and Advocacy Fund for Maternal Health). The Evaluation team should draw on relevant experience of measuring outcomes from similar fund portfolios. The Evaluation team should also draw on relevant experience of evaluating *research impact*, for example the recent mid-term evaluation of DFID's Health Research Programme Consortia.

The evaluation will include:

- A **3-month inception phase** to finalise the **evaluation plan and evaluation design.**
- A **mid-term evaluation of What Works**, setting out a clear **Evaluation Framework** with recommendations on how the 3 components' implementing partners should improve their methods for capturing research uptake at Outcome and Output levels.
- Annual check-in with implementing partners of the 3 components on how their M&E systems to capture research uptake are going.
- An in-depth **end of programme outcome evaluation**.

2c. There are several **target audiences** for the evaluation, combining accountability, lesson learning and programme strengthening aims:

- **Implementing partners** of the three components, to sharpen their monitoring and evaluation systems for tracking Outcome level indicators during programme implementation. This will enhance their ability to demonstrate the difference their research is making to policy and programming.
- **DFID and the Independent Advisory Board** of What Works, country level project **advisory groups**, and component-specific technical advisory groups, to verify delivery of the programme to determine that expenditure on the programme has achieved the intended Outputs and Outcome, i.e. accountability purpose.
- It will also provide evidence on accountability for external scrutiny, for example the **Independent Commission for Aid Impact** (ICAI).
- **DFID and any future co-funders** of What Works, to verify programme performance in order to inform decisions about course corrections, scale up, or closure of the What Works programme.
- **DFID and Component 1 consortium partners**, to help inform decisions about allocation of resources across the portfolio of innovation grants and operation research/impact evaluation projects; and whether to expand the innovation grant funding mechanism.
- **Grantees under Component 1,** to seek new funding for scale up.
- The final report will be a **public good**, providing high quality findings for the wider VAWG community, including donors, research institutions, think tanks, and civil society, who may be considering the value for money of a large investment in research and innovative programming or learning how to translate evidence into action.

Communications: DFID Annual Reviews of What Works reflecting findings from the Evaluation will be published on the DFID website (subject to due consideration of any requests for sensitive information to be withheld). Other sections of the Evaluation team's reports may be placed in the public domain on the DFID research portal (R4D – r4d.dfid.gov.uk).

3. Evaluation Questions, Principles, Methodology, Data

The evaluation design should include development of the existing **theory of change**[6] (results chain) in the What Works business case into a fuller theory of change, to provide a holistic view of the overall programme. This should build on the revised programme LogFrame. Different studies/projects/grants under any of the three components may be selected for more intensive evaluation.

3a. Evaluation questions

The provisional evaluation questions are not prescriptive or absolute, rather, are illustrative. The supplier is encouraged to refine these questions and then to

[6] See Annex A.

finalise them in agreement with the What Works Management Committee, Independent Advisory Board, and DFID during the Evaluation inception phase:

Illustrative evaluation questions against DAC Evaluation Criteria
Effectiveness and Potential Impact[7] *To what extent is What Works delivering on its Outcome and Output objectives, as defined in the overall LogFrame? An assessment might include consideration of:* • How effectively have research uptake strategies been implemented? If evidence has been produced by What Works, to what extent has this evidence contributed to global and national policy change and/or national government or donor investment in evidence-informed VAWG prevention and response policies and programmes both (a) in countries where What Works operates, and (b) beyond? To what extent have results in specific thematic areas (e.g. costs of scale up; approaches to social norms change; preventing violence against children) informed changes in policies and programmes? [policy outcomes] • What demonstrable contribution has What Works made to VAWG-related knowledge and research capacity/skills of programme implementers and evaluators? And to the capacity of decision-makers, including grantees and partners under Component 1, to use evidence effectively? [capacity outcomes] • What demonstrable contribution has What Works made to academic advances in understanding, research methods, theory and application in the field of VAWG prevention? [academic outcomes] • What are the programme's positive or negative unintended consequences?
Relevance *To what extent is What Works preventing violence against women and girls, and of practical applicability? An assessment might include consideration of:* • What evidence is there that the research will have relevance to policy and practice in developing countries? • What evidence is there for the ongoing demand for the research being undertaken? • To what extent do the assumptions in the overall What Works' Theory of Change related to research demand, capacity to use research evidence for decision-making, research impact and pathways for policy impact hold? • Under Component 1, is the innovation grant funding mechanism an appropriate way in which to fund and rigorously test out new approaches to preventing VAWG?
Efficiency *To what extent are the What Works' components functioning in the best possible manner, maximising the resources available to them? An assessment might include consideration of:* • Whether the implementing partners across all three components have made the best use of their strengths and comparative advantages to optimise the achievement of results in terms of research generation, research uptake and capacity-building? Can/how might this be strengthened? • Has the governance and management structure of the components and overall programme enabled What Works to be efficient, achieving high impact work at the lowest possible cost, in

[7] The DAC Evaluation criteria of 'Impact' is included alongside 'Effectiveness' as this evaluation will focus on achievements of What Works at the Outcome level.

line with DFID's '3Es' approach to measuring value for money?

- What lessons can be learned across the three components to improve value for money of research and innovation programmes? In particular, what lessons can be learned about effective approaches to turning research into action and building capacity of individuals and organisations to use evidence to inform decision-making?

Sustainability

What is the likely legacy of What Works? An assessment might include consideration of:

- What is the likely medium and long-term sustainability of the observed policy and programme outcome changes and academic outcome changes – both at programme-wide level and at grantee level in Component 1?
- Is What Works on track to build long term research capacity amongst individual developing country researchers?
- Is What Works as a consortium of implementers and researchers likely to remain in existence after the programme end date as a result of this initial investment?

3b. Evaluation principles

The Evaluation design and supplier should:

- Work collaboratively with the implementing partners of the 3 components to inform the evaluation framework and to identify ways to learn and improve together;
- Demonstrate how they will avoid establishing parallel or redundant data collection mechanisms; but rather build on existing M&E systems established by the 3 components' implementing partners;
- Use, support and strengthen reliable secondary data sources wherever possible;
- Adhere to ethical guidance on VAWG research;
- Maximise the utility of the evaluation results for the broadest range of stakeholders;
- Establish systems that are highly flexible and adaptable to the evolving context; and,
- Promote continuity and consistency of evaluation management.

3c. Methodology

The evaluation should take a strategic approach that aims to review the performance of the *overall* What Works programme rather than evaluating each component of the programme separately.

The supplier should set out an approach and methodology for gathering and analysing data. This is likely to include a series of 'outcome-oriented case studies', .e.g. tracking when and how research findings have influenced donors, policy makers or programme decision-makers, or adoption of an innovation. We envisage that 6 such studies will be appropriate selected against the three components, with sampling commensurate with the value of each component. For example:

Component 1: 1-2 funded innovation grants and 1-2 operations research/impact evaluation projects.
Component 2: at least 2 country studies.
Component 3: at least one country study.

However, alternative approaches and designs may be offered.

The supplier should present a methodology for conducting and analysing these outcome-oriented case studies. The supplier should submit an Evaluation Plan and methodology that best delivers the objectives and required outputs, and justify the selection options. This should also cover the potential risks and challenges for the evaluation and how these will be managed.

The evaluation supplier will have a 3 month inception phase to finalise the *evaluation plan and design*, and *evaluation communications strategy* to be agreed by DFID, Management Committee and the Independent Advisory Board of What Works. This should be based on a literature review of research uptake, impact of research, and evidence-informed policy and programming. This should also draw on DFID's guidance on Research Uptake here[8] and guidance on how to evaluate the social and economic impacts of research.

3d. Data sources

The supplier should set out the different data sources they expect to use. We would expect a design that takes a mixed methods approach, combining primary data collection from all 3 Components of the programme, and their funded innovation grants (Component 1) and evaluation projects/studies (Components 1, 2 and 3). This would be combined with secondary evidence synthesis drawn from the 3 Components (eg Component 1 has produced 5 evidence briefs and evidence reviews during the inception phase) and analysis from existing research and evaluation sources.

The evaluation is expected to focus on the use of research evidence produced by What Works in a broad sense, i.e. evidence reviews; published academic research papers; statistical databases; "established" i.e. widely debated and accepted policy papers and positions; and formative research, operations research and evaluation findings. The supplier is welcome to include a definition of research evidence in their proposals, where they feel this may be helpful to clarify their proposed evaluation design and approach.

Data sources will include at a minimum:

[8] The Research Uptake guidance includes four strands: stakeholder engagement including stakeholder mapping to identify the main organisations and processes which influence policy making in this area; capacity building; targeted communication plans to ensure research and evidence outputs reach key decision-makers at national and international levels; and monitoring and evaluation of uptake.

- **Background documentation:** VAWG Research and Innovation Fund business case, theory of change, revised LogFrame, component-specific M&E guidance, inception phase reports for the 3 Components, annual reviews of What Works (April 2014, April 2015), component 1 evidence reviews, research uptake and stakeholder engagement strategies (for each component and overall cross-component).
- **Secondary data and literature:** a document review and analysis of existing Theories of Change and evidence on research uptake/research into use, policy influencing, and capacity building on use of evidence.
- **Secondary data on policies and programmes**: national data on VAWG policies, VAWG programme beneficiaries and levels of investment by governments and donors in VAWG programmes in case study countries.
- **Primary data gathered by the Evaluation team:** e.g. interviews with Suppliers of the 3 Components, their key implementation and research/evaluation partners, and evidence users/potential users and stakeholders. The latter are likely to be national governments, multilateral agencies (e.g. World Bank, UN Women, UNICEF, WHO), DFID country offices, other bilateral donors, foundations and NGOs. They should include Independent Advisory Board members. This will include qualitative key informant interviews and other data collection methods. It is not anticipated that data collection from community members themselves will be required.
- **Primary data gathered by the What Works' Suppliers for the 3 Components,** e.g. data from the monitoring and evaluation of the innovation grants and of programmes partnering on operations research & impact evaluations (Component 1), project progress reporting (Components 2 and 3) etc.
- In addition, the evaluation may also draw on the 3 Components' lessons from research in specific thematic areas (e.g. intervention approaches to shift social norms underlying VAWG), to assess to what extent these thematic lessons are being taken up by decision-makers.

The proposed evaluation plan should clearly show how evaluators will address well-known **challenges** with evaluating the outcomes of research and innovation programmes aimed at long-term changes. These challenges will include:

- *Complexity and time lag*: The pathways from the What Works programme generating new evidence, to communicating it to and engaging with DFID and global and national stakeholders, to decision-makers using this evidence to inform investments, policies and programmes, through to the ultimate benefits for women and girls experience less violence, can be long and variable, and the full effects may be outside the span of this evaluation.
- These challenges are particularly relevant to this evaluation because the three components of What Works are being implemented in parallel to the evaluation. The proposed evaluation plan should acknowledge the degree to which they expect to be able to answer the evaluation questions within the timeframe.

- *Contribution/attribution*: the components of the What Works programme may not be the only factor impacting on the changes observed in investments in VAWG policy and programmes.
- *Context*: the evaluation will need to draw lessons from across a wide range of countries and contexts.
- *VAWG programmes themselves can be difficult to evaluate* for a range of reasons, including the longer timeframes, interventions that work at multiple levels, measuring social change, and difficultly in capturing baseline data and isolating impact. Components 1 and 2 will face these challenges. Lessons learned from a review of VAWG programme evaluation approaches and methods highlight ways in which to maximise the effectiveness of evaluations of interventions.

4. Outputs and Timeframe

The evaluation will commence in September 2016 and run for a period of 34 months. The staggered timing of the implementation of the 3 components, due to separate tendering processes, presents an evaluation challenge. The design of the evaluation will be taking place alongside the third year of the implementation phase of Component 1, the second year of the implementation phase of Component 2, and the second year of Component 3. The evaluation team will deliver the following outputs:

4a. Inception report: development of the **evaluation plan and design**, including a final draft of the **Evaluation Framework** based on the What Works' Theory of Change and LogFrame, and make suggestions for the selection of individual outcome-oriented case studies from the 3 components. Discussions on refinement of the Theory of Change should include DFID and the 3 components. Ensure consistency in the reporting of common indicators and methodology to measure outputs and outcomes across the 3 components. This will include reviewing each component's research uptake strategies and their monitoring and evaluation tools if available, and the overall cross-component research uptake and stakeholder engagement strategy.

The evaluation team will refine the **evaluation methodology** in consultation with key stakeholders, including refinement of **evaluation questions**. The evaluators will produce a short design report (max. 10 pages) outlining the agreed approach, evaluation framework, methods, data, sampling, timing, roles and responsibilities and setting out clearly how the evaluation team will report to and engage with DFID, and the What Works Management Committee and Independent Advisory Board. The plan should also include a workplan and ways of working with stakeholders and a timeline and budget.

The evaluation team will also produce a **communications plan** that will detail how evaluation outputs will be effectively disseminated to the intended audiences.

There will be a break point at the end of the inception phase. Continuation of the contract into the implementation phase will be dependent on DFID's acceptance of the Suppliers' inception report.

The stakeholders with whom the evaluators should engage while designing the evaluation plan include:

- DFID ISD and RED teams responsible for managing What Works.
- Staff within implementing partner organisations of the three components.
- Potential users of the research in the VAWG community including DFID country offices and senior management, other donors and practitioner agencies, partner country governments, researchers in this area, UN agencies. The Independent Advisory Board of What Works represents some of these stakeholders.

The Inception report should be delivered to DFID by Friday 16 December, 2016. DFID's response to the Suppliers' inception report will be given during the week of 9 January, 2017.

4b. Mid-term Evaluation report: Performance evaluation of What Works. The Mid-term Evaluation report is chiefly concerned with the assessment of progress against outputs and towards outcome objectives, and reflection on the effectiveness of implementation of research uptake and engagement strategies. It should contain an assessment of progress of two selected outcome-oriented case studies, and conduct independent verification of each component's performance against outcomes and output objectives.
The Mid-term Evaluation report should identify what information the three components already collect as part of their monitoring and evaluation systems. It will revise and finalise the **Evaluation Framework,** considering a basis for refinements that may enhance data collection and methodologies for capturing progress in delivering research uptake and engagement strategies, for each of the components. The revised timeframe for the Mid-term evaluation means that specific recommendations for components and implementing partners to improve their research uptake and engagement strategies may be delivered at a later stage (see six-monthly reports, below).

The Mid-term Evaluation report is to be delivered to DFID by 10 March, 2017, to inform DFID's annual review due on 17 April, 2017.

4c. Short six-monthly report: every six months between the mid-term evaluation and end of programme evaluation, the Evaluation team will check-in with the 3 components[9] to build capacity of their systems for collecting data on implementation of their research uptake and engagement strategies and achievements at Outcome level.

Each report will assess progress against the objectives contained in the log frame, to check if the programme is on track, and if any adjustments need to be made. These six-monthly reports will build on considerations given in the Mid-term Evaluation report to make recommendations for implementing partners to improve the monitoring and evaluation of each component's own research and

[9] The Evaluation team will hold Component-specific and cross-component discussions, by phone or in person if resources allow (NB. The Components do not have budgets for this purpose, so any costs need to be built into the Evaluation team's proposal).

engagement strategies. The Evaluation team will help the 3 components capture evidence on their component-specific research uptake and stakeholder engagement strategy, and support the Secretariat to capture evidence against the overall research uptake and stakeholder engagement strategy.

Three six-monthly reports will be delivered in September 2017, March 2018 (to support DFID's Annual Review at the same time), and September 2018. The March 2018 report should consider DFID requirements to inform the annual review taking place at the same time. Similarly, a light touch summary document may be required to inform the annual review process in March 2019, although the substantive piece at this point is the end of programme outcome evaluation, due July 2019. The six-monthly reports will not be reviewed by EQUALS.

4d. End of programme outcome evaluation: assessment of progress towards achievement of outcome-level indicators and the degree to which these are attributable to DFID's work, based on the selected outcome-oriented case studies. Research impact is often not seen for many years.

4e. Communication of evaluation results: A strategy to communicate the evaluation findings. We expect the Supplier to develop a communication strategy. The programme will build on and strengthen existing networks and communication channels with key individuals, organisations and processes.

In summary, the independent evaluation team are expected to deliver the following outputs, which will feed into DFID's annual review and project completion review processes as set out below:

Output	**Deadline**
Inception report including: • Evaluation Framework based on What Works' theory of change, overall revised LogFrame • Literature review on research uptake, impact of research, and evidence-informed policy and programming[10] • Evaluation plan & design: detailed evaluation questions and methodology for the main evaluation process, including selection criteria for outcome-oriented case studies; methodological approach • Evaluation communications plan	16 December, 2016
Mid-term Evaluation Report including an executive summary and considerations for partners – *to feed into DFID's Annual Review due 17 April 2017.*	10 March, 2017
Three short six-monthly reports summarising engagement with 3 components' implementing partners and Secretariat, with revised recommendations for partners to ensure systems in place to capture research uptake and engagement indicators at Output and Outcome level, approximately 10-20 pages, not including any annexes.	Three reports are due; September 2017, March 2018, and September 2018.

[10] The literature review will draw on guidance on how to evaluate the social and economic impacts of research, and DFID's guidance on Research Uptake here[10].

Final Evaluation Report, including an executive summary and recommendations – *to feed into DFID's Project Completion Report, due July 2019.*	34 months after contract start

5. Reporting and contracting arrangements

The Evaluation Supplier will be required to submit an **inception phase report** to DFID at the end of the 3-month inception phase which will be submitted to EQUALS upon receipt. DFID will include a summary note on submission to EQUALS to clarify shortened timetables and expectations.

A week-long break period will take place at the end of the inception phase to allow the DFID programme team to consider progress of the evaluation, once feedback from EQUALS has been received and considered (expected during week commencing 9 January, 2017). Progression to the implementation phase will be subject to satisfactory performance by the Supplier. Notification will be given to the supplier no later than one week after the EQUALS report is received by DFID.

As explained in the outputs above (section 4), the evaluation team will be expected to produce **six-monthly reports**. Outputs from the evaluation team, including the six-monthly reports, will be used by DFID to form the basis of the overall Annual Review of What Works, including annual financial reporting. DFID carries out Annual Reviews of all of its programmes to assess progress against the objectives contained in the log frame, to check if the programme is on track, and if any adjustments need to be made. The annual review template should be consulted for further information.

All reporting requirements will be agreed between DFID and the Supplier on agreement of the contract. The supplier should suggest a milestone-based payment plan in their tender.

All draft **outputs** outlined in Section 4 will be reviewed by the What Works Management Committee for factual corrections and right to respond by the component managers. DFID's external quality assurance body, EQUALS, will also conduct a quality assurance report on the inception report, the mid-term review, and the final evaluation report, within two weeks of submission. DFID will summarise a joint-response from EQUALS and DFID to the submission from the supplier within one week of receiving comments back from EQUALS.

The supplier will then be required to respond appropriately to comments within 2 weeks of receiving the reviewers' observations. Fixed dates are given for the inception report review phases, below:

- 16 December, 2016 – Inception Report received by DFID and submitted to EQUALS, with summary note, contextualising mitigating circumstances (restricted timeframe)
- Week commencing 9 January, 2016 – EQUALS quality assurance report received by DFID

- No later than week commencing 16 January, 2016 – DFID gives Inception Report response to supplier.

The Evaluation team will then submit outputs to DFID and the Independent Advisory Board for approval. See Section 8 for further information on the governance and management arrangements.

In the event that there is a dispute between the evaluation team and DFID, this will be addressed by:

i. A meeting between first the Independent Advisory Board and the evaluation team. If this does not resolve the dispute, then it will be referred to the DFID Head of Evaluation.
ii. If this does not address the concerns, then DFID will publish the report but with an annex articulating those areas of dispute for reference.

Outputs must comply with DFID's ethical guidance, be of publishable standard and be written in plain English. All recommendations must be substantiated with evidence and be actionable. The evaluation reports will be available through DFID's website, and DFID will have unlimited access to the material produced by the supplier (including confidential data sets and analysis).

6. Skills requirements

The independent evaluation team should demonstrate:

- A strong proven track record in the design and implementation of evaluations of research impact, research uptake, policy influencing, and building capacity of decision-makers to use evidence.
- Multi-disciplinary expertise across sociology, economics, health, law, governance, psychology, anthropology.
- Extensive experience of VAWG programming in developing countries, including experience of working in humanitarian emergencies and conflict-affected contexts.
- Strong understanding of VAWG research methods.
- Strong skills in both qualitative and quantitative research methods and mixed methods evaluation design.
- Excellent written and verbal communication skills with proven record of delivering clear, succinct, evidence-based evaluation reports.

There should be a designated evaluation team leader. The team leader will be responsible for overseeing the evaluation, and must be able to demonstrate the following expertise:

- Proven ability to design and deliver high quality evaluations on complex issues on time and on budget.
- Evaluation of research uptake and/or policy influencing.

- Excellent knowledge of qualitative and quantitative evaluation methods, including of user-driven evaluations.
- Exemplary writing and presentational skills.
- Strong inter-personal and negotiation skills.

Desirable areas of expertise include:

- VAWG and gender programming
- Research capacity building

Conflicts of Interest: To remove the potential for bias, all evaluation team members should be independent from all the consortium member implementers of Components 1, 2 and 3.[11]

7. DFID coordination

The Supplier will report to a Social Development Adviser yet to be appointed and John McGinn (Deputy Programme Manager) in the VAWG Team, and Tim Conway (Senior Social Development Adviser) in RED. A DFID Evaluation Adviser (Simon McNorton) will provide technical advice to the VAWG Team, and in turn draw on EQUALS for independent quality assurance of evaluation team outputs.

The DFID point of contact will be Simon McNorton through to the delivery of the Mid-term evaluation report (March 2017). Thereafter, the point of contact will be assigned to a programme manager or senior adviser in the Inclusive Societies Department, Violence Against Women and Girls team.

8. Governance arrangements for the independent evaluation

8a. Governance structure for the overall What Works programme

A **Management Committee** has been established for the *What Works* programme as a whole (i.e. all three components plus evaluation team), and includes:

- Two representatives from the lead Supplier (or partner institution) of each component, including the Evaluation team.
- Representatives from DFID ISD and RED, and any other additional donor(s) who may also fund the programme in the future; and will
- Have the provision to allow observers.

The purpose of the Management Committee is to:

- Promote synergies and learning across the components to ensure consistency and reduce potential duplication;

[11] Component 1: South Africa Medical Research Council, London School of Tropical Hygiene and Medicine, Social Development Direct. Component 2: International Rescue Committee, CARE International, George Washington University. Component 3: National University of Ireland (Galway), IPSOS-Mori, International Center for Research on Women.

- Agree and approve call specifications and peer review processes;
- Ensure the development of a robust monitoring and evaluation process across the programme as a whole.

It meets quarterly: three times a year by phone and once in person.

An **Independent Advisory Board** has been established for the *What Works* programme as a whole. This board includes:

- An independent chair from WHO and six members involving international experts, including representation from Africa or Asia;
- *Ex officio members* including one member from the lead Supplier for each component, and from DFID and any other potential funders.

It meets annually, first in December 2014 and then in September 2015.

This board will not make any executive decisions, but advises the Management Committee on:

- Direction the programme components need to consider;
- Technical advice on design and delivery of components;
- Technical advice on key outputs;
- Opportunities and strategies for synthesis and research uptake across components; and will
- Provide advice to the Management Committee as required;
- Provide a challenge as well as a Quality Assurance function. **This includes overseeing the independent evaluation of What Works.**

In addition, Components 2 and 3 also have their own research advisory groups to guide and peer review their research studies. Component 1 has external peer review mechanisms for its research outputs.

The South Africa MRC provides the Secretariat function to co-ordinate the work of the Management Committee and the Independent Advisory Board. The South Africa MRC is responsible for learning and synthesis across the whole programme (components 1, 2 and 3) in order to facilitate exchange on best practice in methods, innovations and research results.

8b. Governance arrangements and management of the evaluation

The evaluation team will report to the Independent Advisory Board and DFID. The evaluation team will submit all draft outputs (set out in Section 4):

- first to the Management Committee for factual corrections and the components' Suppliers' right to respond. This will also ensure the Management Committee's buy-in to the evaluation questions and plan;
- and then to the Independent Advisory Board (IAB) as part of their Quality Assurance function for What Works;

- in addition, DFID's evaluation quality assurance function EQUALS will provide independent comments on the inception report, the mid-term report, and the final evaluation report.
- the six-monthly reports will not be subject to EQUALS assessment.

The evaluation team will have 2 weeks in which to make revisions to the full set of comments. DFID will sign off on the final outputs, making payments for delivery against milestones. DFID will be responsible for providing a management response to the final evaluation report.

The Evaluation Supplier will bring together a team of organisations and/or individuals with relevant expertise, including strong technical expertise in VAWG, proven expertise in conducting evaluations and evaluating the impact of research and research uptake. This will not involve the separate establishment of a physical centre or the formation of a new institution.

The specific management structure of the Independent Evaluation team will be set out in the supplier's proposal.

The independent evaluation will complement and link to the three components in the What Works programme. The components have been designed to be operationally and contractually separate. This is to ensure an adequate concentration of expertise for addressing related but distinct dimensions of the VAWG agenda. Notwithstanding their independent existence, the partners working on the different components will be required to work closely together, routinely sharing research and programming plans and findings; and meeting up in at least one annual scientific meeting.

The Evaluation Supplier is expected to work closely with the implementing partners for Components 1, 2 and 3, through the Management Committee and directly, in order to:

- Support the Suppliers of Components 1, 2 and 3 to suggest ways in which to strengthen their monitoring frameworks (the overall revised LogFrame) in order to maximise alignment with the evaluation objectives;
- Comment on monitoring tools developed by implementing partners, such as M&E Guidance for innovation grantees (component 1), and the information gathered from those tools;

The Supplier will also participate in the annual Scientific Meetings for all 3 components, organised by the SA MRC. The location of this may vary between London, South Africa and other locations in Africa or Asia and the evaluation team will be expected to budget for at least two members of the team to participate each year i.e. 3 meetings during the evaluation timeframe. The IAB meetings and in-person Management Committee meetings will usually be timed to coincide with the Scientific Meeting.

All 3 components of the *What Works* programme were made aware in advance of DFID's plans for independent external evaluation. Good levels of co-operation

can be anticipated with regard to reasonable requests to support the evaluation. Input from the three components does not need to be costed.

9. Proposal Requirement

Documentation to be provided by the supplier will include a detailed plan of proposed evaluation activities including:

- A very well defined, feasible and robust methodology and data collection plan, a proposed approach for the mid-term evaluation and end of programme evaluation, which considers the evaluation questions and envisaged tasks outlined in section 3 of these ToRs. The approach should integrate Development Assistance Committee (DAC) criteria for best practice in an evaluation;
- Details of the general evaluation structure, including all key activities;
- Details of the management and governance structure for the evaluation;
- Details on how the Evaluation team will work collaboratively with the implementing partners of the 3 components and build on their existing M&E systems, and how the team will build capacity of components on monitoring research uptake & stakeholder engagement;
- Identification of key challenges to designing and delivering a robust evaluation for What Works, and how these will be addressed;
- Staffing roles, over the course of the project, their general and project specific qualifications (including CVs[2]);
- Details and specifications on other required resources;
- A timetable for undertaking and completing each of the identified key evaluation activities;
- A detailed budget (excluding VAT) [3]. The Supplier is expected to budget for no more than two high risk locations alongside lower risk locations (see Duty of Care section 13).
- A milestone-based payment plan.

The supplier should demonstrate how it would manage the evaluation effectively, in order to deliver both value for money and robust results.

10. Research and Evaluation Ethics

Given the highly sensitive nature of VAWG, it is essential that researchers, evaluators and implementing agencies adhere to ethical guidelines for research and programme implementation, building on existing WHO resources and academic ethics protocols. Further details are given in Annex D. Given the potentially threatening and traumatic nature of the issues involved, and the fact that the safety and even the lives of women respondents and interviewers may be at risk, this requires approaches that go beyond ethical research of other areas of social research (e.g. confidentiality, problems of disclosure and the need to ensure adequate and informed consent).

[2] CVs should be kept to a maximum of two pages each.
[3] All travel and flights must be economy class.

Contracts will only be awarded to researchers and evaluators where research/ evaluation ethics and appropriate ethical clearance protocols are embedded in their institutions and where they can demonstrate adherence to current WHO protocols as outlined above and detailed in current guidelines.

11. Environmental Considerations

The Supplier should ensure due consideration is given to the environmental impact of all work undertaken to deliver this evaluation. Specific attention to minimising operational impacts on the environment and global climate of those undertaking the evaluation should include ensuring individuals travel by economy class, and reducing carbon footprint through for example, using recycled paper and minimising printing waste.

12. Duty of Care

The Supplier is responsible for the safety and well-being of their Personnel (as defined in Section 2 of the Contract) and Third Parties affected by their activities under this contract, including appropriate security arrangements. They will also be responsible for the provision of suitable security arrangements for their domestic and business property.

DFID will share available information with the Supplier on security status and developments in-country where appropriate.

The Supplier is responsible for ensuring appropriate safety and security briefings for all of their Personnel working under this contract and ensuring that their Personnel register and receive briefing as relating to health, safety and security. Travel advice is also available on the FCO website and the Supplier must ensure they (and their Personnel) are up to date with the latest position.

This requirement may require the Supplier to operate in a seismically active zone that is considered at high risk of earthquakes. Minor tremors are not uncommon. Earthquakes are impossible to predict and can result in major devastation and loss of life. There are several websites focusing on earthquakes, including http://geology.about.com/library/bl/maps/blworldindex.htm. The Supplier should be comfortable working in such an environment and should be capable of deploying to any areas required within the region in order to deliver the Contract (subject to travel clearance being granted).

This requirement may require the Supplier to operate in conflict-affected areas where parts of it are highly insecure. Travel to many zones within the region will be subject to travel clearance from the UK government in advance. The security situation may be volatile and subject to change at short notice. The Supplier should be comfortable working in such an environment and should be capable of deploying to any areas required within the region in order to deliver the Contract (subject to travel clearance being granted).

The Supplier is responsible for ensuring that appropriate arrangements, processes and procedures are in place for their Personnel, taking into account the environment they will be working in and the level of risk involved in delivery of the Contract (such as working in dangerous, fragile and hostile environments etc.). The Supplier must ensure their Personnel receive the required level of training and complete a UK government approved hostile environment training course (SAFE) or safety in the field training prior to deployment if necessary.

Suppliers must develop their Tender on the basis of being fully responsible for Duty of Care in line with the details provided above and the example risk assessment matrixes prepared by DFID (see Annexes E and F of this ToR). Suppliers must also confirm in their ITT response that they have the capability to work in a variety of countries as outlined, but not limited to, those stated in paragraph 29 and that:

- They fully accept responsibility for Security and Duty of Care.
- They understand the potential risks and have the knowledge and experience to develop an effective risk plan.
- They have the capability to manage their Duty of Care responsibilities throughout the life of the contract.

If you are unwilling or unable to accept responsibility for Security and Duty of Care as detailed above, your ITT will be viewed as non-compliant and excluded from further evaluation.

Acceptance of responsibility must be supported with evidence of Duty of Care capability and DFID reserves the right to clarify any aspect of this evidence. In providing evidence, interested Suppliers should respond in line with the Duty of Care section in ITT Volume 5 – Duty of Care Information.

If the Supplier is unwilling or unable to accept responsibility for Security and Duty of Care as detailed above, the Tender will be viewed as non-compliant and excluded from further evaluation.

13. Supporting documents provided with this ToR

a. Violence against Women and Girls Research and Innovation Fund Business Case (Feb 2013)

b. Violence against Women and Girls Research and Innovation Fund original Logframe (Feb 2013)

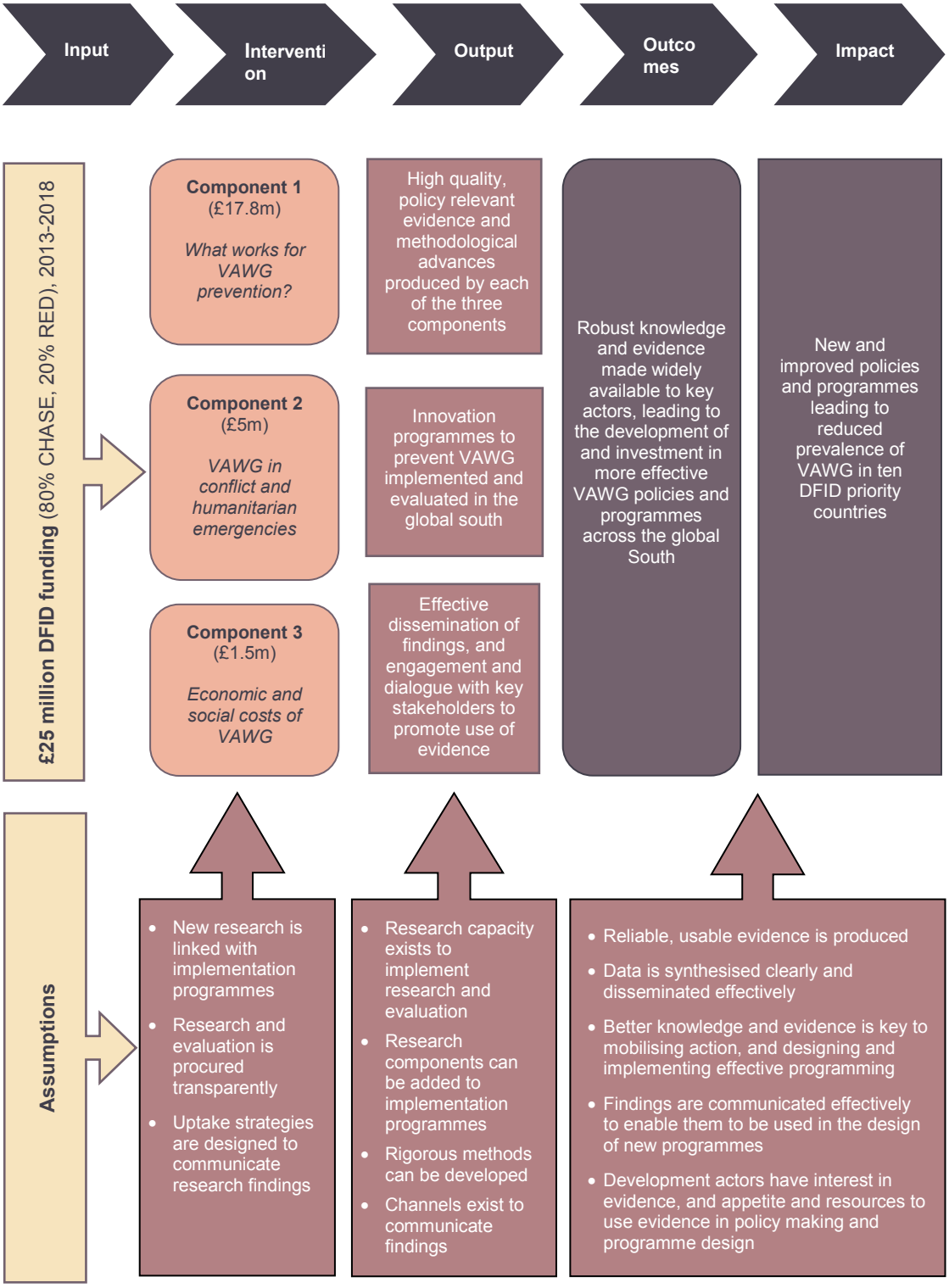
c. Violence against Women and Girls DFID Theory of Change

d. 2nd Annual Review of What Works (April 2015)

e. Revised Logical Framework (August 2015).

Annex A: Theory of Change of What Works to Prevent Violence Programme

Theory of Change



Annex B: Research Questions to be explored by the What Works to Prevent Violence research and innovation programme

Table 1: Research Themes and indicative questions to be addressed in the VAWG Research & Innovation Fund

Theme	Guiding questions	Sub questions
1.VAWG – prevention in stable and fragile contexts	**What interventions are most effective for prevention of VAWG, in what contexts and why?**	What are links between structural economic, political and social determinants and prevalence of violence, and how does addressing these factors help in prevention of VAWG?
		What strategies and interventions are most successful for prevention of VAWG, including strategies that promote social change and engage men and boys?
		Which interventions to strengthen women's and girls' agency and empowerment (e.g. economic empowerment through savings and cash transfers, micro-credit schemes, work with schools) produce results that protect them from violence?
		How effective are specific response mechanisms (e.g. legal justice reform) to prevent VAWG?
		What are options for scaling up effective prevention programmes? Which interventions are good value for money?
2.VAWG in conflict-affected settings and humanitarian emergencies	**What are the drivers and causes of VAWG in conflict and emergency contexts?**	What are the most important drivers and causes of VAWG in conflict and emergency contexts? How do different factors, such as different forms of conflict and fragility, interact to influence risk?
	What are the forms of violence, trends and prevalence in conflict and emergency contexts?	What are the most common forms of VAWG in conflict and emergency contexts, and how do trends and prevalence rates change throughout the course of conflict or emergency crises and in post-conflict settings?
	What interventions are most effective for prevention and response in conflict and emergency contexts?	What prevention and response mechanisms are most effective in reaching girls/women experiencing violence in conflict and emergency contexts? Do different types of fragility/conflict necessitate different responses? How can programmes adapt and respond to rapidly changing contexts?
		To what extent and how do security and justice system reforms at national levels deter perpetrators or influence risk? What impact do these initiatives have on women's and girls' access to services?
	How does VAWG contribute to broader dynamics of conflict and fragility?	In what ways does VAWG feed into and exacerbate conflict between communities? How does VAWG affect the various dimensions of state fragility/resilience? How can state-building and peace-building processes contribute to a reduction in/prevention of VAWG?

Theme	Guiding Questions	Sub Questions
3. Economic and social costs	**What are the economic and social costs of VAWG in developing countries?**	What methodologies can be used to measure economic and social costs of VAWG in developing countries?
		What are known economic and social costs of VAWG at local and national levels in developing countries?
		What is the relative cost-effectiveness of prevention vs. response at national levels?
		How can cost-effectiveness and value for money of different programme interventions best be measured in developing country contexts?

Annex C: List of Component 1 Innovation Grants and Operations Research/Impact evaluation projects

Country	Name of Project	Brief Description of Project	Type of Evaluation
Afghanistan	Violence Against Women and Girls	The first multi-pronged VAWG prevention programme in Afghanistan will work with girls, women, boys, male leaders and families to promote women's rights and build healthy relationship skills. The programme will work in schools, with community elders and government institutions, will provide capacity training for women's CSOs, and will directly engage men and boys to reject ideas of masculinity linked to violence.	Innovation Grant & Evaluation
Bangladesh	HERrespect: promoting positive gender relations through workplace interventions	Linking international buyers with supplier garment factories, the programme will run training sessions in the workplace through local NGOs on gender, sexual and reproductive health and rights; build capacity of local NGOs; train peer educators; and raise awareness at workers' cafes.	Innovation Grant & Evaluation
DRC	Engaging with Faith Groups to Prevent Violence against Women and Girls in Conflict-Affected Communities	Working with faith leaders and faith communities in 20 conflict-affected communities, the programme will equip faith leaders to understand causes of violence and speak out against it, creating community conversations. It will develop new research which will map out issues and priorities for victim response services, and social norms.	Innovation Grant & Evaluation
Kenya	Women and Girls' Empowerment and Boys' Transformation Program to Prevent VAWG	Uniquely combining self-defence training of girls with transformative courses tackling norms around masculinities with boys, this programme will work in upper primary and secondary schools across Nairobi.	Innovation Grant & Evaluation
Nepal	One Community, One Family	Working with the at-risk migrant community, the programme will provide counselling services and livelihood training; develop peer support networks; build psychological support to families and communities; train social workers; and work to create a shift	Innovation Grant & Evaluation

		in social norms.	
Nepal	Change Starts at Home – Ending VAWG in Nepal	The first multi-component programme of its kind in the Middle East, the programme will work with women, men, and community leaders. It will produce a weekly radio programme and support a mass-media campaign. This will be reinforced by community initiatives such as stakeholder forums, workshops with Imams, and legal literacy and life skills to women and girls, as well as training of men and boys to encourage reflection on their own use of violence.	Innovation Grant & Evaluation
OPTs	Using Innovative Media to End Violence against Women and Girls	The largest independent TV, radio, and online media organisation in the OPTs, this programme will develop 3 TV programmes (courtroom drama, comedy show, and profiles of 90 female role models). Supported through peer-peer workshops, town hall sessions, and a locally-provided 24 hour crisis phone service and resource centre.	Innovation Grant & Evaluation
South Africa	Multi-level Equitable Norms and Community Advocacy Intervention – One Man Can	Targeting those most likely to perpetrate VAWG, the programme will work with men and boys in strategies to shift attitudes and behaviours. This is coupled with community-led creative approaches, such as theatre, soccer, and rallies. Positive change is also driven through government, police force, church groups, and sporting organisations.	Innovation Grant & Evaluation
Tajikistan	No More Violence	Looking to shift perceptions of entire communities, the programme will combine economic empowerment strategies (microenterprise) with other work involving the wider community, including men and boys. It will develop multi-sectoral community groups of influential individuals; peer-peer social education movements; and a broad public awareness media campaign to promote female entrepreneurs and influence debates on domestic violence.	Innovation Grant & Evaluation
Afghanistan	What Works to Prevent	Supporting the most marginalised women in conflict-affected areas to	Impact Evaluation

	violence	earn and save money while improving health, wellbeing and influence, the project works with women in classes of 25 over 12 months, providing training and access to conditional cash transfers, coupled with a men's engagement programme with community leaders. The impact evaluation will look at how economic empowerment approaches and social networks can be developed to increase (marginalised) women's resilience to experiencing violence.	
Ghana	COMBAT	Using teams of equal members of male and female community members selected and trained on the impact of VAW, family law, conflict resolution, and counselling, the programme enables these teams to educate the wider community and serve as a bridge to services. The impact evaluation will generate new knowledge on how to change social norms.	Impact Evaluation
India	Samvedana Plus: Reducing Violence and increasing condom use in the intimate partnerships of female sex workers	Working at multiple levels to reduce vulnerability to HIV among female sex workers by reducing IPV and increasing condom use in intimate relationships, the programme works through peer-support; adult learning programmes; counselling; access to healthcare and crisis support services; and support networks. The impact evaluation will establish a baseline, use a cluster-randomised control trial, collect quantitative and qualitative data, and implement an extensive M&E framework to measure levels of exposure. Perception and behavioural change will also be measured. Results will improve understanding of couple-based approaches, and interventions with high-risk sex-worker populations.	Impact Evaluation
Pakistan	Preventing VAWG through Sport and Play	Through a schools-based sport and play programme, teachers are provided with curricula and trained to challenge the acceptability of VAWG, while community organisations and government bodies work to a wider shift. The	Impact Evaluation

		impact evaluation will contribute new evidence on best practice approaches to building positive attitudes amongst young people.	
Rwanda	Indashyikirwa: Agents of Change for GBV Prevention	Through a package of interventions at individual, family, and community level, the programme includes awareness-raising with Village Savings and Loans Associations through GBV 'peer educators'; a gender transformative curriculum with couples and 'gender clubs'; and training community activists using the SASA! approach. The impact evaluation and operations research will collect evidence on what works and why in Rwanda, qualitatively tracking the project's implementation in different contexts, and assess VfM.	Impact Evaluation and Operations Research
South Africa	Stepping Stones and Creating Futures	Running peer-peer training sessions in urban informal settlements with 18-24 year olds, the programme develops livelihood strategies and encourages participants to reflect on social norms. The impact evaluation will clarify how economic and gender transformative approaches can be used in conjunction to reduce VAWG, and provide guidance on working with sensitive and vulnerable population groups (young women and men in urban informal settlements).	Impact Evaluation
Uganda	Education is a Conversation	The programme uses narratives and storytelling to transform shame and change social norms in an engaged approach, tracking improvements in communication and reporting. The impact evaluation will look at change in the cultural context the success of a pedagogic approach.	Impact Evaluation

Annex D: Ethical Considerations

Key points to be considered when researching, evaluating, and implementing initiatives related to VAWG are set below. These include:[i]

- The **safety of respondents and the research team** is paramount and should infuse all programme decisions and be monitored closely;
- Information gathering and documentation must be done in a manner that presents the **least risk to respondents** and the research team, is

methodologically sound, and builds on current experience and good practice;

- **Protecting confidentiality** of individuals is essential to ensuring safety of respondents and data quality;
- Anyone providing information about violence must give **informed consent** before participating in the study;
- **Basic care and support** for survivors must be available locally before commencing any activity that may involve individuals disclosing information about their experiences of violence. Links can be made with existing programmes or services. **Where few resources exist, it may be necessary for the study to create short-term support mechanisms**. Study design should also include actions aimed at reducing any possible distress caused by the research;
- All **study team members** should be carefully selected and **receive specialised training and ongoing support.** Field workers should have training for effective referral to services;
- Additional safeguards must be put in place if children (i.e. under 18 years) are to be subject of information gathering (e.g. Follow child rights and protection laws and policies; specialised training for interviewers);
- Violence questions should only be incorporated into surveys/studies designed for other purposes when appropriate ethical and methodological requirements can be met.

Response plan

Contracts will only be awarded to researchers and evaluators where research / evaluation ethics and appropriate ethical clearance protocols are embedded in their institutions and where they can demonstrate adherence to current WHO protocols as outlined above and detailed in current guidelines. Strengthening ethical practice for research and evaluation will form a key part of any capacity building efforts. At a minimum, programmes should 'do no harm'. Any research or monitoring and evaluation that questions or documents women's (or men's) experience of violence needs to ensure that girls and women who are subjects of research have access to basic care and support services[ii]. Basic care and support should comprise medical care (i.e. treatment for injuries, prevention of disease and unwanted pregnancy, mental health assessment); emotional support (as outlined in the IASC guidelines for GBV interventions); and protection from further violence (e.g. provision of options for safe shelter, police investigation).

Where these services do not yet exist (for example, in conflict or humanitarian emergency contexts) the study itself should include short-term support mechanisms. This may involve working with local service providers (e.g. midwives, women leaders or women's groups, local security officers) to ensure access to a basic level of follow-up care and support. For example, a study in Ethiopia hired mental health nurses to work in the health centre for the duration of the fieldwork; and in Bangladesh, a WHO VAWG study trained local health promoters in basic counselling and support skills resulting in a permanent resource for the community[iii]. This requirement has logistical and resource implications, and should be considered at the planning stage of the programme.

In cases where operational research is being conducted alongside programme interventions that include response and protection mechanisms, it is important that study team members have appropriate training and knowledge to be able to give referrals to these individuals and support them in accessing these services. For example, in Zimbabwe, researchers developed small pamphlets for respondents that listed resources for survivors (giving only if safe for the women to receive it), and carried a referral directory and wrote out addresses on physician referral pads so that the referral would not attract suspicion if discovered.

Annex E: Example of Medium Duty of Care Risk Assessment in South Sudan

Country: South Sudan
Date of Assessment: 24 October 2012
Assessing Official: Denise L Hill

THEME	DFID RISK SCORE: JUBA	DFID RISK SCORE: OTHER PARTS OF SOUTH SUDAN
FCO travel advice[1]	4	4
Host nation travel advice	Not available	Not available
Transportation	3	4
Security	3	3
Civil unrest	2	3
Violence/crime	3	4
Terrorism	3	2
War	3	3
Hurricane	1	1
Earthquake	2	2
Flood	2	2
Medical Services	4	5
Nature of Project/ Intervention	3	3
	DFID RISK SCORE: JUBA	**DFID RISK SCORE: OTHER PARTS OF SOUTH SUDAN**
OVERALL RATING	**3**	**3**

Below is the key for attributing overall scoring. South Sudan Juba has been assessed as medium risk, and outside of Juba has been assessed as High Risk.

1 Very Low Risk	2 Low Risk	3 Medium Risk	4 High Risk	5 Very High Risk
Low		Medium	High Risk	

Annex F: Example of High Duty of Care Risk Assessment in Afghanistan

This assessment has been based on a scenario of a visit to Afghanistan.

SUMMARY RISK ASSESSMENT MATRIX	
Theme	**DFID Risk Score**
OVERALL RATING*	**4**
FCO travel advice	5
Host Nation travel advice	Not available
Transportation	4
Security	4
Civil unrest	4
Violence/crime	4
Espionage	4
Terrorism	4
War	4
Hurricane	1
Earthquake	1
Flood	1
Medical services	1
Nature of Project/Intervention	3
*The Overall Risk rating is calculated using the MODE function which determines the most frequently occurring value.	

1	2	3	4	5
Very Low Risk	Low risk	Medium risk	High risk	Very High risk

Endnotes:

[i] Drawing on Ellsberg and Heise (2005). *Researching Violence Against Women: A Practical Guide for Researcher and Practitioners*. Washington, DC: World Health Organization and Path; WHO (2007) Ethical and Safety Recommendations for Researching, Documenting and Monitoring Sexual Violence in Emergencies. Geneva: World Health Organization; World Health Organization (1999). *Putting Women's Safety First: Ethical and Safety Recommendations for Research on Domestic Violence Against Women.* Geneva: Global Programme on Evidence for Health Policy, World Health Organization.

[ii] This has also been emphasised in Heise (2011), *ibid.*

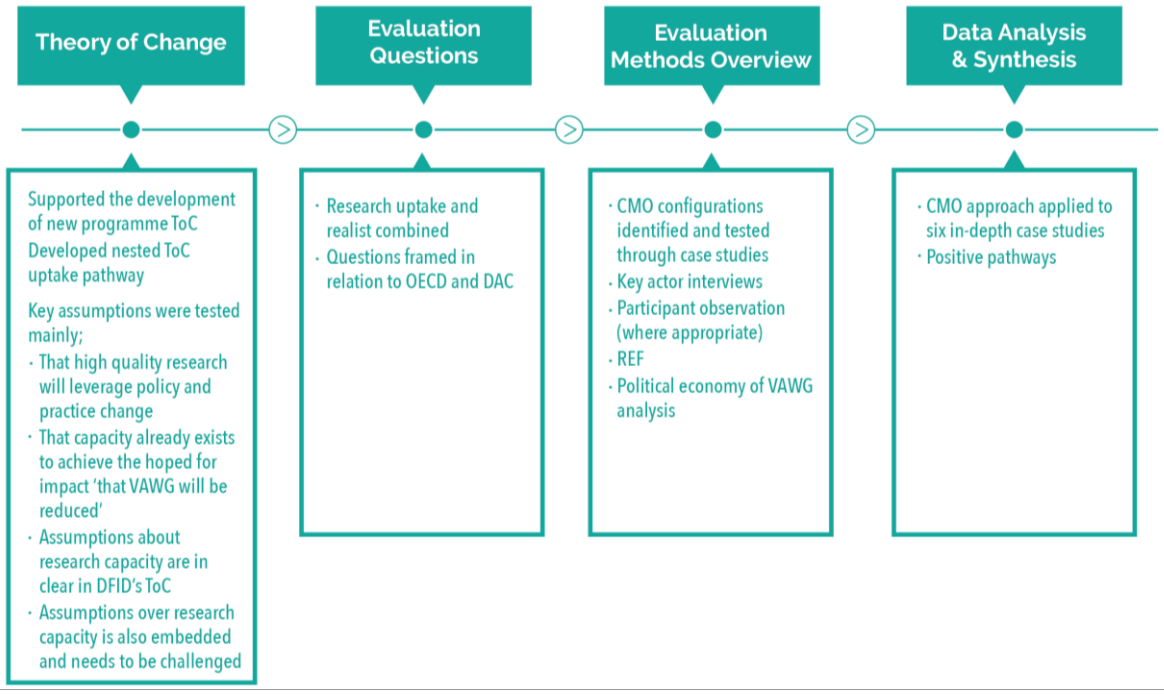
[iii] Gossaye Y, Deyessa N, Berhane Y, et al. (2003) Women's health and life events study in rural Ethiopia.
Ethiopian Journal of Health Development; 17(Second Special Issue):1-49 and Jansen HAFM, Watts C, Ellsberg M, Heise L,Garcia-Moreno C. (2004). Interviewer training in the WHO Multi-country Study on Women's Health and Domestic Violence Against Women. *Violence against Women*10(7):831-849 cited in Ellsberg and Heise (2005), *ibid.*

Annex 3: Evaluation Framework, Approach and Methodology

1. The Evaluation Framework, Approach and Methodology

The evaluation design comprises four main components (**Figure 1**).

Figure 1: Evaluation Design Components



1.1. Theory of change (ToC)

During inception we assessed the various ToCs of each component as well as DFID's overarching programme ToC. In the Inception Report, gaps were identified in the design and use of the WW ToC. It was agreed in the November Inception Workshop between WW implementers, the evaluation team and DFID, that we would support the development of a revised programme level WW ToC with which all relevant stakeholders could feel comfortable. In the main evaluation report below we present our proposed new ToC taking into account the differing characteristics, aims and objectives of each component. From the revised ToC we have developed a revised programme log-frame.

1.2. Evaluation Questions

Our proposed evaluation questions were presented during the Inception Phase and have been revised in light of comments received. The questions frame our realist and research-uptake lens that then feed into the specific approaches we are taking to data collection and analysis. Questions are organised around the DAC criteria of relevance, effectiveness, efficiency and sustainability, with the cross-cutting issue of equity running throughout. We present the evaluation questions below (**Table 1**).

Table 1: Evaluation Questions

OECD DAC Criteria	Evaluation Questions
Relevance	**1.** Is the evidence generated by the programme relevant to the target audience? Is it appropriate to needs, and attractive to potential users? ▪ What evidence is there that the (programme-wide) Research Uptake strategy is a relevant and appropriate instrument which will facilitate uptake of research into policy? ▪ What evidence is there for the ongoing demand for the research being undertaken?
	2. To what extent is WW contributing to prevention of VAWG? Is the learning generated, by WW, of practical applicability?
	3. What evidence is there that the research undertaken by WW will have relevance to policy and practice in developing countries?
Effectiveness and Potential Impact[1]	**4.** How effectively is the What Works programme implementing research uptake strategies so as to catalyse change in VAWG policy and practice? ▪ To what extent is the evidence being generated by WW on track to influence policy change and investment levels in WW countries and beyond? ▪ To what extent are results in specific thematic areas (e.g. costs of scale up; approaches to social norms change; preventing violence against children) likely to increase influence and lead to changes in policies and practice around preventing and ending VAWG ▪ What evidence is there that the (programme-wide) Research Uptake strategy is a relevant and appropriate instrument to optimise communication and support RU into policy? Does the strategy allow an adequate response to capacity needs in using research evidence for decision-making? ▪ To what extent are the M&E data collection and sense-making processes fit for purpose for tracking on-going changes and improving research uptake?
	5. How is WW contributing to VAWG-related knowledge and research capacity/skills of programme implementers and evaluators?
	6. How is WW contributing to understanding, research methods and theory, and to the use of these for VAWG prevention?
	7. With whom, and how, is the programme raising the visibility and importance of using evidence around what works to end VAWG?
	8. Are the modalities used an appropriate way in which to fund, and test out rigorously, new approaches to preventing VAWG?
	9. How effective is WW in reaching all different groups in societies, including the

[1] The DAC Evaluation criterion of 'Impact' is included alongside 'Effectiveness' as this evaluation will focus on achievements of What Works at the Outcome level.

	poorest and most vulnerable, those people living with different abilities, people identifying with different genders etc.
Efficiency	**10.** Are the implementing partners working to their strengths and comparative advantages so as to achieve all outcomes (including research generation, research uptake and capacity-building)?
	11. Are the governance and management structures of the components, and of the overall programme, efficient in line with DFID's '4Es' approach to measuring VFM? ▪ To date, what has been the impact on efficiency of the staggered start- up dates for components?
	12. Are budget allocations sufficient for component-level and programme- wide activities to achieve programme objectives?
	13. What lessons can be learned across the three components to improve value for money of research and innovation programmes?
Sustainability	**14.** To what extent are WW and its components on track to deliver sustainable policy and programme changes, as well as academic outcome changes?
	15. What lessons are being learnt on how to design and manage innovation and research programmes that promote change in policy and practice?
	16. Is WW on track to build long-term research capacity amongst developing country researchers?

Our evaluation matrix, which outlines how each question was responded to is presented below (**Table 2**)

Table 2: Evaluation Framework

OECD DAC Criteria	Evaluation Questions	Data Collection Methods & Sources	Analytical Method
Relevance	**1.** Is the evidence generated by the programme relevant to the target audience? Is it appropriate to needs, and attractive to potential users? ▪ What evidence is there that the (programme-wide) Research Uptake strategy is a relevant and appropriate instrument which will facilitate uptake of research into policy? ▪ What evidence is there for the on-going demand for the research being undertaken?	WW Project Document Review Literature / Evidence Review KAIs ▪ Secretariat ▪ Core component team members Case Studies ▪ Participant observation ▪ KAI with implementers	Contribution Analysis CMO hypothesis Analysis PEA REF & RU Analysis
	2. To what extent is WW contributing to prevention of VAWG? Is the learning generated, by WW, of practical applicability?		
	3. What evidence is there that the research undertaken by WW will have relevance to policy and practice in developing countries?		
Effectiveness and Potential Impact[2]	**4.** How effectively is the WW programme implementing research-uptake strategies so as to catalyse change in VAWG policy and practice? ▪ To what extent is the evidence being generated by WW on track to influence policy change and investment levels in WW countries and beyond?	WW Project Document Review Literature / Evidence Review KAIs ▪ Secretariat	Analysis of stakeholder demand Thematic analysis of evidence relating to logframe indicators

[2] The DAC Evaluation criterion of 'Impact' is included alongside 'Effectiveness' as this evaluation will focus on achievements of What Works at the Outcome level.

	▪ To what extent are results in specific thematic areas (e.g. costs of scale up; approaches to social norms change; preventing violence against children) likely to increase influence and lead to changes in policies and practice around preventing and ending VAWG ▪ What evidence is there that the (programme-wide) Research Uptake strategy is a relevant and appropriate instrument to optimise communication and support RU into policy? ▪ Does the strategy allow an adequate response to capacity needs in using research evidence for decision-making? ▪ To what extent are the M&E data collection and sense-making processes fit for purpose for tracking on-going changes and improving research uptake?	▪ Core component team members ▪ M&E / RU Officers at the component / project level ▪ DFID team members ▪ Members of the CoP of experts on VAWG ▪ Non WW VAW experts WW evidence review (specifically of WW published outputs) In-depth discussions with KAs. Capacity-strengthening strategies and reports Reports and publications, web posts Reports, web-posts Tracking progress through reports Intervention designs, plans and reports Participatory enquiry with partners, implementers, project constituents and end-users.	Analysis of contextual RU literature where available Track themes, types and author categories REF & RU Analysis CMO hypothesis Analysis Participatory assessment of qualitative data Review of quantitative data
	5. How is WW contributing to VAWG-related knowledge and research capacity/skills of programme implementers and evaluators?		
	6. How is WW contributing to understanding, research methods and theory, and to the use of these for VAWG prevention?		
	7. With whom, and how, is the programme raising the visibility and importance of using evidence around what works to end VAWG?		
	8. Are the modalities used an appropriate way in which to fund, and test out rigorously, new approaches to preventing VAWG?		

	9. How effective is WW in reaching all different groups in societies, including the poorest and most vulnerable, those people living with different abilities, people of different sexualities and those identifying with different genders etc. ▪ To what extent are inclusion issues and diversity reflected in research design, implementation and results? ▪ Is there evidence to suggest that inclusion and diversity issues will be reflected in the products of research uptake (policy and practice)?		
Efficiency	**10.** Are the implementing partners working to their strengths and comparative advantages so as to achieve all outcomes (including research generation, research uptake and capacity-building)?	KAIs ▪ Secretariat ▪ Core component team members ▪ M&E / RU Officers at the component / project level ▪ DFID team members Case Studies ▪ Participant observation ▪ KAI with implementers	Analysis of KAI interviews Contribution Analysis Management to Practice review and Modelling "pain-free" implementation against reality Light-touch VFM models and analysis
	11. Are the governance and management structures of the components, and of the overall programme, efficient in line with DFID's '4Es' approach to measuring VFM? ▪ To date, what has been the impact on efficiency of the staggered start- up dates for components?		
	12. Are budget allocations sufficient for component-level and programme- wide activities to achieve programme objectives?		
	13. What lessons can be learned across the three components to improve value for money of research and innovation programmes?		
Sustainability	**14.** To what extent are WW and its components on track to deliver sustainable policy and programme changes, as	KAIs	Analysis of KAI interviews

	well as academic outcome changes?	▪ Secretariat ▪ Core component team members ▪ M&E / RU Officers at the component / project level ▪ DFID team members Review of local researchers output over time	Min longitudinal studies on research capacity development as experienced by southern partners Network mapping and partnership analysis Participatory assessment of qualitative data
	15. What lessons are being learnt on how to design and manage innovation and research programmes that promote change in policy and practice?		
	16. Is WW on track to build long-term research capacity amongst developing country researchers?		

1.3. Evaluation Methodological Overview

Belo we provide a wider overview of our evaluation framework, which underpins and shapes our methodological approach in terms of the questions, types of data and the lens through which we analyse evidence.

Realist Evaluation Lens

To assist in organising and making sense of the data collected through the evaluation, data was assessed with a realist perspective: concentrating on what (currently) is working, where and how. At country-level we collected and analysed data in this way and assessed the links or pathways between different bits of information.

By organising data in this way, we will be able to build up a future Positive Pathways analysis. Data was coded and triangulated. The data tools will map to the typologies and be disaggregated accordingly in the analysis. Disaggregation will be intersectional taking account of the position of the interviewed actor, seniority, gender, age. The completed analyses will be used as evidence against our evaluation questions and contribute to overall assessment of the success of the programme.

Method

In brief, our method for this MTR consisted of **five** key components:

1. **A literature review –** including an audit of WW documents, review and analysis of key programme, and VAWG, literature.
2. **Case Studies -** While recognising that the evaluation is focused at the programme level, case studies (CS) across various contexts and components are being carried out to generate data and lessons. Mapped against agreed criteria, CS in Pakistan, South Africa and Kenya were undertaken, with in-country visits to Kenya and South Africa. The rationale for our CS selection is detailed below. KAIs were held at the project and Secretariat level, in addition to political economy analysis and a related literature review.
3. **KAIs –** during the evaluation the team interviewed 33 Component / Secretariat / Project Implementer staff, 10 DFID, and 19 other (independent experts/ non-WW stakeholders).
4. **Adapted Research Excellence & Uptake Framework –** using the Research Excellence Framework (REF) as a basis, we added RU dimensions and developed working definitions of each dimension (**Table 3** below). Together with this, we developed corresponding draft provisional ratings that will be used in the final evaluation to rank WW's research and research uptake. At this mid-term stage, we analysed research processes and RU activities and reviewed progress towards these ratings.
5. **Development of new monitoring and analysis methods –** as our relationship with the programme develops, we are looking for ways to assist in getting maximum understanding on what works to prevent VAWG. The richness and diversity of the WW programme has already led to development of one new analysis method. We believe this method will be important for future programming and will help to measure sustainability of achievements. The Positive Pathways method is described in accompanying **Annex 1**.

Interview Sampling

The constraints to time and budget mean that we cannot capture a representative sample of Key Actors (KAs), and programme constituents across all components and at central level. In

addition to the criteria for case Study selection, outlined above, our choice of KAs, projects and people to visit, interview and consult with is judgmental / purposeful.

Our selection of KAs at the Central, DFID, level, has been guided by a list provided by DFID programme management. We have also selected a small number of international, VAWG specialists, with whom we have prior connection, to provide an external view on both the wider context of VAWG and on the WW programme in the wider VAWG environment.

Our selection of Secretariat and Programme Component staff is guided by interviews conducted during Inception, and the issues raised at that time. We are also making full use of the IE TL's visit to South Africa to contact as many Secretariat staff as possible. During the South Africa project visits we spoke with key project staff on Stepping Stones CF and SONKE. We also held discussions with the evaluators for the SS CF project.

Further details are provided below on our approach to case studies

1.3.1. Case Studies

This section outlines how we answered the set of EQs mentioned above, and explicitly discusses our case study approach.

The nature and scope of What Works makes it a complex development programme for evaluation purposes, as defined by Stern et al. (2012). We followed their guidance in using a combination of design approaches to answer the evaluation questions based around case studies and contribution analysis. As proposed in our technical proposal, we undertook a mixed methods approach, combining qualitative primary data (KAIs, 'check ins', Participatory Interest Group Discussions, observational approaches) and secondary data (document review) and secondary (programme monitoring) data.

Case Studies – Proposed Countries

Two outcome-based case studies were undertaken as part of the mid-term: covering 'Right to Play' and Component three's research in Pakistan; and a project level study on Stepping Stones: Creating Futures and SONKE in South Africa; and Dadaab in Kenya. Three further case studies will be undertaken for the FE, these will be decided in conjunction with DFID, prior to the FE. The choice will be based on criteria set out below and on project progress as identified through the six-monthly reviews and in consultation with component leads.

The case studies were conducted using a context-appropriate range of qualitative methods, with results then triangulated and validated. Using multiple sources of evidence and following systematic processes will help to strengthen the quality of findings (Yin 2003).

The sources of evidence the case studies used included:

- Data collected by DFID and/or component teams against logframe indicators.
- Interviews with programme implementers at country level (i.e. NGO staff) and the connected WW research teams.
- Evidence from participant observation (number of case studies tbc)
- Participatory Interest Group Discussions (PIGDs) with project staff and constituents, including the poorest and most vulnerable, where appropriate.
- Interviews with external stakeholders at country level.

Evaluation team members undertaking case studies followed a consistent process (protocol) to strengthen data collection. This involved:

- Identifying stakeholders and key actors, including independent views and opinion
- Using pre-defined and consistent question guides to structure interviews
- Using participatory enquiry methods and tools, where appropriate
- Documenting (where possible transcribing) interviews, reviews and notes, to maintain a chain of evidence
- Submitting case study reviews that document evidence against the EQs and DAC areas to provide a case study database.
- Having a consistent structure that helped comparison and analysis of evidence across case studies and, ultimately, supported a synthesis of findings.

Case Studies: Sample Criteria

Time and budget constraints were significant in the selection of CS for this evaluation. We aimed to cover aspects of all components (C1, C2 and C3) but due to these constraints we could cover the full range of interventions across the whole programme. Our selection of CS examples was based on the need to optimise learning and VFM, making full use of work already begun during the inception phase, of contacts with WW projects and of travel planned for evaluation team members. In all CS, full attention was given to issues of inclusion and disaggregation of data, where possible. We focused on assessing whether/how people of different ages, socio-economic backgrounds, living with disabilities etc., are included in the interventions and whether/how data and understanding generated was disaggregated with inclusion and diversity issues made explicit.

Proposed Criteria

Proposed criteria dimensions by which the CS were selected included the feasibility of the CS, how it could aid understanding of the WW programme for evaluative and learning purposes and the type and range of project activities. Key considerations around these dimensions included:

1. **Feasibility**

- Can we mobilise high quality researchers on the ground, in the time available?
- What is the level of interest among WW partners and researchers in cooperating with the evaluation team? Is there sufficient buy-in from the stakeholders with whom we would need to engage?
- Can data be safely collected within the budget and time constraints?
- Are the locations that the researchers would need to access logistically possible within the time-frame and budget? And will the potential data be good enough to justify travel time and logistical challenges?
- What is the availability and quality of existing information? Could the performance review utilise work already done by team members in a way that brings value to their work and the WW programme as a whole?
- Can we demonstrate VFM? Have we optimised opportunities presented by other contracts (in particular DFID ones)?

2. **Aiding Understanding of WW**

- Does CS choice fit with the reach and depth of knowledge being generated across the three components of WW?
- Do we understand which interventions/projects seem most able/likely to generate this knowledge? And why?
- Will the CSs help us understand about contexts in which uptake is most likely to happen, and why?
- Will the CSs add to opportunities for cross-component learning about knowledge generation on WW to end VAWG? That is, what methodologies for data collection work best and why? What have been the challenges and pitfalls faced by components? How have they sought to overcome them?

- Will we learn about contexts in which the challenges are simply too great to overcome? And if so why were they? (If these exist)
- Will we learn about missed opportunities for knowledge uptake and how they have occurred? (If these exist)

3. Type and Range of Activity

Each component offered different learning opportunities. For example, at country level, some countries have more than one component operating, other countries give opportunities to learn about new methodologies such as RCTs. Some countries pose a higher risk because of insecurity and instability, but have interventions that are highly innovative and new.

- How many components are covered? Countries where more than one component operates optimise our learning about the reach of the programme and its internal diversity.
- What is the spend, per component, in the country? We need to balance spend against chances for learning about specific approaches/issues
- What is the range of methodological approaches? Some countries provide opportunities to learn about the relative success of different approaches to evidence gathering, e.g. using RCTs as an innovative approach to gathering evidence on WW.
- Can we choose at least one intervention focused on an extreme humanitarian crisis? This is important in order to ensure that the breath of WW is represented in the evaluation. Gathering data within this operating environment is higher risk but is of great value in developing key findings and learning, and for linking humanitarian to development approaches

Applying the Criteria for the Mid-Term

We undertook two outcome-orientated CSs for the mid-term, with an additional project level study.

1. Pakistan[3]

Feasibility

- We have a strong track record of research in Pakistan with a high-quality team on the ground, experienced in collecting data on VAWG.
- The research poses no logistical challenges and all sites and key actors can be reached by the team.
- The team already know some of the actors, which makes building relationships straightforward and time efficient.
- There is excellent support between the UoP and the team in Pakistan.

Aiding Understanding of WW

- C1 operates in Pakistan.
- Staff re ready to support our work in Pakistan.
- The stakeholder environment in Pakistan is known to be challenging, and understanding how components will navigate this is important for our uptake assessment.

Type and Range of Activity

- More than one component is in operation here.

3 In addition to the criteria outlined, we will be able to make use of data and network generated through the DFID VAWG research programme that looks at the link between WEE and VAWG and stakeholder network already in place in Pakistan.

- The AKU evaluators are using a range of methods in data collection on 'Right to Play'. C3 is focused on a large scale quantitative survey. Comparing these two approaches to VAWG, in a complex social situation, gave the opportunity for much learning.

2. Dadaab

Feasibility

- This is a high risk and challenging context, not least because of the security issues. Whilst this could potentially be an expensive option because of having to mitigate these risks the use of a highly skilled Somali researcher, based at UoP, made this a viable option.
- The researcher was supported by the RL, helping to mitigate ethical concerns.

Aiding understanding of WW

- Only C2 is working in Dadaab, offering the opportunity to develop in-depth information about working in an humanitarian emergency situation.
- Understanding the methodological and logistical challenges of conducting an evaluation in such a context also throw up useful insights.
- Dadaab also offered opportunities for seeing how WW fits within the wider VAWG in humanitarian settings framework – for example, by comparing with UNICEF work, and looking to see if possible synergies of cooperative work were explored/used.

Type and Range of Activity

- This case represented an exception in the WW portfolio. There were no other interventions currently being funded in such an extreme risk environment. The CS can offer a benchmark for future study of humanitarian settings.

3. South Africa

In addition to the major CSs outlined above, we also conducted a project-level study during the visit of the IE Team Leader to South Africa.

Feasibility

- The TL will already be in the country, visiting the Secretariat and the C1 team. This was an opportunity to combine face-to-face conversations at the central level, with on-the-ground visit to a grantee project in action.[4]

Aiding Understanding of WW

- The CS allowed us to look, in-depth at how an innovative project, can provide information which may contribute more widely to ending VAWG.
- The study allowed us to assess the extent to which innovation, intervention and knowledge generation work together on the principles of inclusion, and full disaggregation of data (age, [dis]ability, socio-economic background, sexuality etc.)

Type and Range of Activity

- This study reviewed a single project (proposed: Stepping Stones: Creating Futures) in relation to the local and national context. An assessment will be made of how the project links to other projects/programmes working to end VAWG and at whether there it is part of a supportive community of practice.

---

4 Unfortunately although it was originally envisaged that we would get in-depth and constituent views on the two projects, this was not possible due to the time involved in getting ethical clearance.

Case Study Methods

Case study methods involved in-depth stakeholder mapping:

1. In-depth stakeholder mapping
2. PEA
3. Interviews with stakeholders internal to the WW programme. These included the researchers collecting data for C3, and the evaluators for C1 and 2
4. Consultations with project staff and constituents, including PIGDs and case stories
5. Interviews with stakeholders identified through the mapping external to WW
6. Interviews (where appropriate) with the participants of interventions or innovations.

Focus on Innovation and Research Uptake

The evaluation ToR, and further discussions with DFID during the inception and early mid-term phase highlighted the importance of RU. For this reason, we give explanation here of our approach to RU assessment. We recognise that RU cannot be viewed separately from innovation. It is the innovative architecture of the programme as a whole, and the innovation in each section which stimulate possibilities for RU. In the WW programme, the way that innovation and RU work together must be a key driver of good lesson learning and sustainability of achievements.

The RU Literature Review identifies a consensus around the factors that need to be in place within a research programme to make it most likely that findings will be used. The factors can be categorised broadly as:

a) presence of a robust, and comprehensive, RU Strategy;
b) capacity around RU
c) engagement and
d) a strategic communications approach.

We developed definitions and a metric for each of these four areas. The table describes and grades the kinds of structures and activities that need to be in place to optimise research uptake. We used these criteria to critique what we found in WW. From this, we have drawn conclusions on whether the programme approach to, and delivery of, research uptake activities, is on track at this stage of the programme cycle. We have also looked at whether or not WW is likely to achieve promised outcomes in relation to innovation and RU. Specifically, we asked:

- What is the relationship between innovation and RU? Do these two aspects of the programme fully complement each other?
- Is the programme's RU strategy robust and does everyone involved know and 'own' the strategy? Is it relevant to all programme actors: in implementation, research and evaluation?
- Do all relevant actors have the capacity and resources to implement the RU strategy?
- Does the approach to RU, as defined in the strategy, cascade down from the secretariat components and projects in a way that is complementary and supportive?
- Is the programme implementing the strategy in an efficient and effective way to date, deploying individuals and organisations smartly?
- Has the programme taken a strategic approach to engagement, including mapping and analysing key stakeholders and factoring in 'the demand side' to uptake?

- Is the programme communicating strategically with its target audiences, using platforms and producing materials that are 'fit for purpose' and engage different audiences.
- Are systems in place to monitor systematically and to reflect on what progress is (or isn't) being made towards achieving innovation and RU objectives?

We critiqued a range of public outputs across the programme using templates that draw on best practice and theory-based principles. The outputs included the What Works Website and related, but separate Wordpress, site; the social media platforms of Twitter, Facebook and Youtube; the R2P e-newsletter and the programme-wide What Works Newsletter December 2016; and a Policy Brief generated by C2 'Responding to Typhoon Haiyan'.

We analysed the stakeholder mapping carried out at both project, component and programme levels, using the information made available as part of Research Uptake plans and strategies.

Research Quality & Use Assessment

As part of the evaluation analysis, we have developed draft indicators across the research quality into use spectrum (**Table 4**). The framework below is geared mainly on the assessment of material containing new primary data rather than literature reviews or outputs based on secondary data analysis. The reason for this relates to the ToR for the evaluation which focuses on assessing the uptake of new evidence generated by the programme. The framework has been influence by DFID's Practice paper 'Assessing the Strength of Evidence' (February 2013).

Table 3: Research Quality & Uptake Dimension Definitions

Dimension	Definition
Research / Evidence Significance	Evidence triggers a paradigm shift in how VAWG issues are researched, thought about and used.
Evidence Reach	Amount of data collected is sizable enough to trigger a shift in perspective and/or to leverage commitment to approach VAWG programming/policy in a particular way.
Research / Evidence Rigour	High quality data collected, analysed and used, with robust processes of quality control and in built checks and balances.
Evidence Impact/ Outcome	High quality evidence, synthesis, packaging and communication setting the best possible foundation for influencing policy and programme change, with an awareness that impact can be unexpected or sudden.
RU Capacity	Research uptake is acknowledged as an important part of the research cycle at both individual and institutional levels. Resources and staff capacity to undertake demand-driven, feasible and flexible research uptake planning and related activities are present within the research and implementation teams.
RU Strategy	High quality and context-appropriate RU plans including regular reflective processes and flexible engagement timelines, which are feasible to implement, and responsive to actual and emerging demand.
Engagement	Demand-driven engagement with the key stakeholders of research at all levels, which is systematically designed, feasibly implemented and monitored with the purpose of iterating the engagement plans. Evidenced relationships are built, and there is increased visibility and reputation of both VAWG findings produced and organisations involved in its generation and communication.
Strategic Communications	Demand driven and innovative communications containing clearly defined policy or practice implications appropriate to the target audience. Materials

	are effectively synthesised, packaged and disseminated, giving due consideration to the strength of the evidence generated.

The key question to be asked before applying the adapted indicators: ***what type of evidence product is it?*** The way in which the framework below will be applied depends very much on the nature of the output. Reviewers took this question into account when conducting assessments of outputs.

The tables below consist of a number of indicators mapped to each rating category of the REF but adapted to capture the multiple ways in which the WW programme may generate research impact. **Table 4** and **Table 5** below provide an overview of how these dimensions will be tested during the final evaluation. During the mid-term to be on a trajectory to receive a 3 or 4* ranking, **Table 6** provides an overview of what we expected to find in each dimension:

Table 4: Suggested RU Metrics & Units of Measurement for FE

Rating	Impact	Research Uptake Capacity	Ru Strategy	Engagement	Strategic Communication
4* **Quality that is world-leading in terms of adaptation to demand, feasibility and flexibility.**	▪ Evidence of a coherent and demand-driven pathway to impact. Setting out a clear set of causal links between communications activities and the project policy or practice influence. ▪ Evidence that planning for impact was taken into account and embedded within the design of a feasible research methodology. ▪ The plans for impact are robust and flexible enough to seize windows of opportunity due to their basis upon quality evidence and awareness of arising opportunities.	▪ Internal and external RU capacity have been assessed and the resulting RU strategy and associated capacity building activities are demand-driven. ▪ The RU capacity is based on a feasible and adequate budgetary and staffing commitment at both the individual and the organisational level. There is an awareness that RU is an essential part of the research use cycle and should be embedded from the start of the process. ▪ The RU capacity of both individuals and the organisation is monitored, evaluated and iterated flexibly based on a peer learning approach.	▪ A well designed, context appropriate and demand-led RU strategy has been designed and implemented in a participative manner. ▪ The associated mechanisms are in place for adaptive delivery of the RU strategy in a realistic and feasible manner, supported by staff and budget. There is an awareness of both the strategy and the associated responsibilities within individuals and the organisation. ▪ The RU strategy is monitored, evaluated and iterated flexibly based on information being collected and also best practice sourced from similar programmes. Windows of opportunity and innovation are developed.	▪ Well researched and strategic stakeholder mapping and engagement plans have been formulated and implemented based on an awareness of internal and external RU capacity and the contextual demand for research findings. ▪ The engagement with stakeholders is strategically layered, feasible and realistic given the political economy. There is an awareness of the plans and the designated responsibilities attached to both the individual and the institutional organisation. ▪ The engagement is being monitored, evaluated and flexibly iterated based on the information gathered. There is evidence of sustained relationships and an increased reputation of the research findings.	▪ The suite of traditional and non-traditional communications materials are planned with their target audience in mind as identified by the stakeholder mapping, and with an implicit understanding of the external RU capacity, the political economy and the general policy and practice appetite for the research findings. ▪ Highly innovative and demand-driven range of outputs are synthesised from quality evidence, effectively packaged and communicated in a two-way manner within a feasible time-frame and budget in mind. The associated policy and practice recommendations are clear and appropriate to the context. ▪ Indicators for the primary and secondary uptake of the

Rating	Impact	Research Uptake Capacity	Ru Strategy	Engagement	Strategic Communication
				Windows opportunity are seized.	communications materials are monitored, evaluated and iterated flexibly. There is an opportunistic approach to both identifying opportunities for engagement and generation of new materials to suit audience needs.
3* **Quality that is internationally excellent in terms of adaptation to demand, feasibility and flexibility.**	▪ Anticipated pathways to impact are based on the context and demand for the findings. Ambitions for impact might not align between the organisation and the individual for full maximised planning during the research cycle. ▪ The anticipated pathways to impact are feasible and do not contain any unrealistic assumptions, but the individuals might not be empowered to plan for impact. ▪ Monitoring and	▪ Internal and external RU are assessed and demand-driven plans are made. There might be a disjoint between the organisational and individual capacity that is not fully addressed. ▪ Significant attention and resources dedicated to upskilling and maintaining RU capacity. The only aspect that might not be feasible to address within the budget or system of incentives is empowering individuals to facilitate peer learning.	▪ A robust and demand-driven RU strategy is designed and implemented. The strategy makes use of innovations but individuals are not fully utilised or empowered as a tactic to respond quickly to new opportunities. ▪ The strategy has a strong understanding of policy and practice context for uptake of evidence and is feasible within the context. Individuals' strengths are not fully exploited to respond to new opportunities.	▪ A robust and demand-driven mapping process and stakeholder engagement plan are in place. Each individuals' network has been acknowledged but not fully explored. ▪ There are mechanisms in place to reach and effectively involve key stakeholders and to build relationships with them at relevant stages of the research cycle. A disjoint between organisational and individual understanding and associated importance of engagement might	▪ Communications plans and materials are audience-appropriate and respond to new audiences and innovations. Plans for empowering individuals to communicate when there is a window of opportunity have not been fully exploited. ▪ Diverse and innovative range of communication products, appropriately purposed and packaged to meet differential needs of target audience, including collaboration in producing syntheses products and adding research to broader

Rating	Impact	Research Uptake Capacity	Ru Strategy	Engagement	Strategic Communication
	evaluation of impact pathways is informed by best practice but lacks a collaborative approach and thus some windows of opportunity are missed.	▪ Monitoring and evaluation of RU capacity is undertaken and plans are adaptive. Windows of opportunity associated with peer learning are not fully utilised.	▪ Appropriate indicators have been identified for M&E of RU strategy and procedures designed and implemented for collecting and analysing agreed indicators. There is learning but ultimate flexibility offered by empowerment of individual is lacking.	hinder awareness of arising opportunities. ▪ There are appropriate M&E indicators and learning associated with them. Ultimate flexibility attained by collaborative engagement with similar programmes and individuals' networks is lacking.	body of knowledge. Outputs are accessible and visible to secondary stakeholders, but snowballing of communications by individuals has not been fully achieved. ▪ There is appropriate M&E and associated learning. Plans are not yet adapted to allow individuals to communicate during arising opportunities.
2* **Quality that is recognised internationally in terms of adaptation to demand, feasibility and flexibility.**	▪ Anticipated pathways to impact are based on the context and demand but might be based on assumptions that are unlikely to be overcome. Little effort has been made to project impact in other fields, policy areas of contexts. ▪ Plans for impact are feasible and appropriate in the given context but lack benchmarking to allow for easier seizing of windows of opportunities in unexpected areas or contexts.	▪ A capacity assessment of the external RU landscape has been conducted but the internal capacity has not been similarly addressed in detail. Research uptake is seen as an important element of the research cycle by some champions but not others. ▪ There is adequate capacity to plan and manage RU strengthening, but activities will not feasibly convert sceptics or address the thorny	▪ RU strategy is well researched and demand-driven but is not innovative to reach beyond the usual suspects or tailored to the exact context and specifities of policy or practice in the given area. ▪ Reasonable and realistic tactics deployed in the strategy. Incentives do not allow for innovation or exploration of detailed context of policy or practice. ▪ Monitoring and	▪ Sound and well researched stakeholder mapping and engagement plans which are demand-driven. Implementation does not reach beyond the usual suspects of the given context of the research. ▪ Regular and appropriate levels of engagement maintained around research findings but visibility does not reach to a secondary level of stakeholders and there are lacking incentives to innovate or seize windows of opportunity.	▪ Planning of materials is audience-appropriate but does not reach beyond the usual suspects due to a limitation of scope for the demand for findings in the given context or geographic area. ▪ Outputs are strategic and communicated engagingly, but there are lacking incentives to communicate beyond the usual suspects. Materials are accessible to the primary stakeholders but not feasibly accessible or visible to the secondary

Rating	Impact	Research Uptake Capacity	Ru Strategy	Engagement	Strategic Communication
	▪ Monitoring and evaluation inform a flexible approach to the plans for impact, but flexibility is constrained by a lack of ambition outside of the given context.	uptake problems externally. ▪ Monitoring and evaluation informs a flexible approach to RU but peer learning is not utilised to its full extent.	evaluation informs a flexible approach to the strategy which is revised, but never to address other context or window of opportunity presented.	▪ Monitoring and evaluation informs the approach to engagement with signs of learning from and responding to demand, but opportunities presented are not seized.	stakeholders. ▪ Monitoring and evaluation of materials is conducted and indicators feed into flexibility and adaptation of existing materials to new audiences. There are lacking incentives to develop new materials and try to reach entirely new audiences.
1* **Quality that is recognised nationally in terms of adaptation to demand, feasibility and flexibility.**	▪ There is an awareness of the importance of demand for the research findings but this does not translate to a nuanced anticipated pathway to impact. ▪ Plans for impact are feasible but lack ambition and are not robust enough to seize windows of opportunity. ▪ There is monitoring and evaluation of impact plans but no sense-making and thus no flexibility or ability to seize windows of opportunity.	▪ There has been recognition of the internal and external RU capacity but the necessary modifications based on the context, demand for findings and the individual and organisational levels of awareness of the importance of RU have not been addressed. ▪ There has been a general introduction to research uptake but no significant capacity building activities have been undertaken due to lack of staff, budget or lack of incentives.	▪ The RU strategy acknowledges the context and demand for findings but does not make the necessary modifications. The plans are not robust enough for windows of opportunity to be seized. ▪ The RU strategy is delivered mostly word-for-word, with little attention to evolving to suit changing policy and practitioner contexts, and no obvious mechanisms in place to do so. The lack of ambition may be due to lack of budget, staff or awareness of responsibilities.	▪ Stakeholder mapping has been carried out and an engagement plan put together but the activities do not make enough modification for demand, internal and external constraints and are not tailored enough to the context. The activities are extracted from the research process. ▪ The engagement plans are feasible but lack ambition and are not opportunistic. There is an emphasis on dissemination not engagement, due to lack of staff, budget or	▪ Planning of communications materials indicates awareness of the target audience but does not make the necessary modifications to the demand for research findings. The plans are supply-driven. ▪ Communications outputs are strategic and can be based on quality evidence but are synthesised badly, packaged ineffectively, and simply disseminated opposed to actively engaging with the audience. Might not be feasible due to lack of

Rating	Impact	Research Uptake Capacity	Ru Strategy	Engagement	Strategic Communication
		▪ Some monitoring and evaluation but there is weak capacity to understand or implement RU either individually or organisationally.	▪ Monitoring and evaluation is perfunctory reporting of indicators around RU in logframe, with no flexibility or adaptation.	awareness of responsibilities. ▪ Monitoring and evaluation is undertaken but there is no flexibility or adaptation and windows of opportunity are missed.	staff, budget or awareness of responsibilities. Communications materials may not be easy to access or very visible to the intended audiences. ▪ M&E is undertaken but there is no flexibility or adaptation to strategy, communications materials or the timeline.
Unclassified **Does not reach the quality threshold for one star**	▪ No evidence of anticipated pathways to impact in the research plans. Or the pathways to impact are generic and fatally constrained by the external context. ▪ Expectations of impact are unrealistic and there is no awareness of why it is important to build in plans for impact from the start of the research process. ▪ There is no M&E of impact and no flexibility.	▪ No evidence that a needs assessment has been undertaken to understand the RU capacity internally or externally. ▪ No interest in RU or awareness of why it is important, the capacity building plans are to strengthen RU when the research findings are complete. The timelines, staffing and budgeting are also not feasible. ▪ No M&E of RU capacity and no peer learning.	▪ No evidence that the RU strategy has been strategically planned, it is a pro-forma template with little context specificity or demand related modifications. ▪ RU strategy plans, materials and timelines are not feasible due to inadequate budget or staffing levels and the delineated responsibilities fall at the individual level. ▪ No M&E or flexibility around the RU strategy.	▪ No evidence that the engagement plans and stakeholder mapping are strategic or account for the demand for findings. Or worse, engagement plans that are not underpinned by stakeholder mapping first. ▪ Engagement planning, materials and timelines are either not feasible (inadequate budgets or impossible expectations) and do not account for external constraints. ▪ No M&E or flexibility around engagement.	▪ No evidence that communications materials have been planned strategically with the target audience in mind. ▪ Communications planning, materials and timelines are either not feasible (inadequate budgets or impossible expectations) or the messages are not resonant with the target audience due to external constraints not factored in. Bare minimum materials are produced as a tick box exercise. Materials may reflect the

Rating	Impact	Research Uptake Capacity	Ru Strategy	Engagement	Strategic Communication
					organisations as a whole instead of the project, be inaccessible or not fit for purpose. ▪ No M&E or flexibility around communications.

Table 5: Suggested Evidence / Research Metrics & Units of Measurement for FE

Rating	Evidence Significance	Evidence Reach	Evidence Rigour	Impact
4* Quality that is world-leading in terms of originality, significance and rigour.	▪ A systematic literature review has been conducted. ▪ The literature review has been used to evidence clear knowledge gaps. ▪ There is a clear research question and sub-questions. ▪ Assumptions have been identified and mitigated by the methodology. ▪ The questions generate the right kind of evidence that has a good chance of triggering a paradigm shift. ▪ The questions are mapped to a conceptual frame that will support in-depth analysis that has a good chance of triggering a paradigm shift.	▪ Has enough data been collected in order to convincingly answer the research questions? ▪ The data collection and analysis process has been clearly set out. ▪ The ethical challenges and migration strategies have been clearly presented. ▪ The approach has been designed and implemented rigorously and ethically. ▪ Attempts have been made to eliminate bias from the data collection process.	▪ Detail has been given on how openness and transparency. ▪ The design methods are clearly defined and justified. ▪ The researcher attempted to be self-critical flagging up possible limitations in the research. ▪ Possible alternative interpretations or inconsistencies have been acknowledged. ▪ There a logical argument throughout that links the theories and concepts to the data.	▪ Evidence of a coherent pathway for impact. In other words, a clear set of causal links have been identified channelling findings through a series of communication activities focused on transformation. ▪ Evidence that the maximisation of impact was taken into account in the design of the research methodology. ▪ The type and nature of the data collected is persuasive enough to generate 'potential' impact at policy and programme level (even if high quality data will not be enough).
3* Quality that is internationally excellent in terms of originality, significance and rigour.	Every measurement for a 4* output met in part or fully. The main distinctions: ▪ Size of the evidence gap the research intends to close (it will be bigger for 4*). ▪ Level of originality of the	Every measurement for a 4* output met in part or fully. The main distinctions: ▪ in the ambition of the data collection (amount and approach). ▪ The level of innovation in the	Every measurement for a 4* output met in part or fully. The main distinctions: ▪ There may be some areas on inconsistency, lack of transparency. Assumptions may not have been fully explored. ▪	Every measurement for a 4* output met in part or fully. The main distinctions: ▪ We might see less of a thought through communication pathway.

Rating	Evidence Significance	Evidence Reach	Evidence Rigour	Impact
	adapted theoretical frame and concepts.	research methods deployed. ▪ Consistency of analysis. ▪ The research goal may be slightly less ambitious.	▪ The links between argument, theory and evidence may not be as consistent.	
2* Quality that is recognised internationally in terms of originality, significance and rigour.	▪ The ambition of the research will be less. ▪ The size of the evidence gap will be smaller. ▪ The level of innovation adapting conceptual frames and analysis will also be less but still evidence.	▪ The data collected has been appropriately and rigorously analysed. ▪ The ambition in the design of the tools may be less evident. ▪ The gaol of the research in terms of bringing about change may also be more focused national rather than looking at the possible scale up potential.	▪ The evidence will support the argument presented but the level of new insight will be less.	▪ The data may be too micro or thin to really leverage high level impact (e.g. change policies or programming) but may well help to inform the local context and therefore be of high value at this level.
1* Quality that is recognised nationally in terms of originality, significance and rigour.	▪ The research here will be very much focused on and limited to the generation of new knowledge to support the work of local-national stakeholders.	▪ The concern to scale up beyond the country level will not be evident. ▪ The goal will focus on bringing about national level change rather than challenging or building global or international discourses.	▪ The level of innovation at all levels, design, conceptualisation and data tool design and analysis will be less. ▪ There may be inconsistences in the development or the argument and disconnects between the argument, theories and data.	▪ As with 2* research impact is localised but still of significant value to immediate populations.
Unclassified Does not reach threshold for one star	▪ The data collected does support the argument presented and is not original. ▪ The research contributes to the weight of evidence but is not a departure from accepted wisdom.	▪ The purpose of the research is unclear.	▪ The research is filled with too mainly inconsistencies to make it viable as evidence.	▪ Evidence too weak to inform or generate any impact.

Rating	Evidence Significance	Evidence Reach	Evidence Rigour	Impact
Author self-reflection and Evidence of capacity building. **This category is intended to capture the impact of WW at the level of building in country VAWG research capacity.** **It is designed to capture and evidence the achievements of southern researchers.**	What do you see as the significance of your research? Have you received support/mentoring from colleagues in the WW programme in the development of your research design? How did you decide upon your research questions? How did you decide upon you methods of data collection?	How far does your research extend? Is it programme specific or do you feel the findings could be scaled up/resonate in other contexts?	Please talk through any peer review processes your research went through? What quality control procedures were put in place during the data collection period? Were you supported in the analysis of data? Were you supported in the writing of your output? What ethical review processes did your research go through?	Do you feel your academic/research skills have improved as a result of producing your output? Please expand. Please talk through what you feel are your main strengths and weaknesses and identify if the WW programme has helped you to address weaknesses (and if so how?). How important is it for you to develop a publishing portfolio?

Table 6: Research Quality & Uptake Anticipated Progress

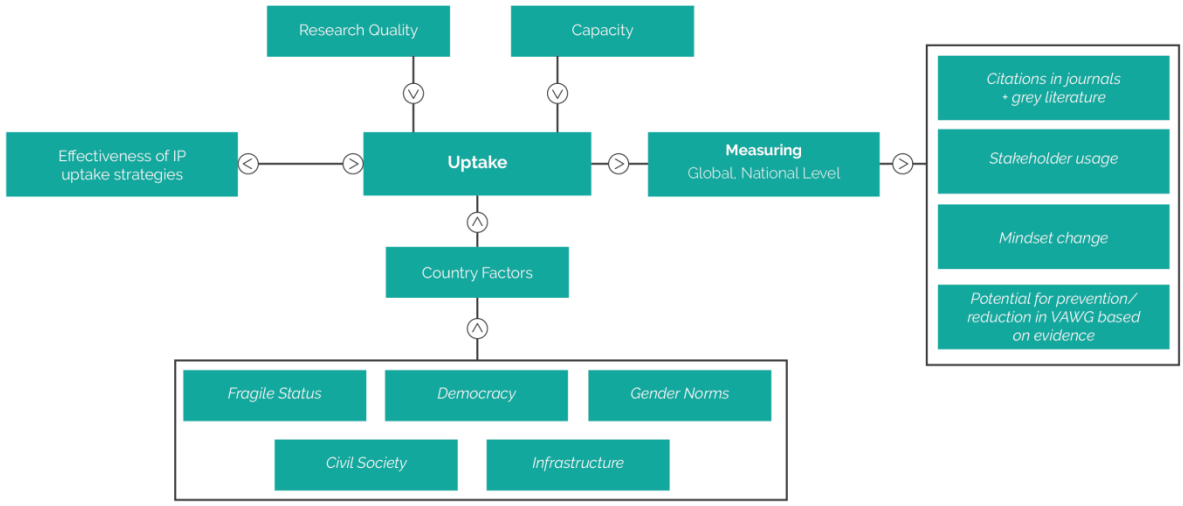
Dimension	Anticipated Mid-term Progress
Research / Evidence Significance	▪ The identification of a range of peer review outputs. ▪ Deliberate inclusion and support of southern researchers. ▪ A mix of authorship should be apparent on outputs to date.
Evidence Reach	▪ Rational for journal selections clear with reach in mind. ▪ High citation journals selected as well as national outputs.
Research / Evidence Rigour	▪ Flag-ship publications should be in the planning stages.
Evidence Impact	▪ A clear understanding of the demand for the VAWG programme findings and where potential impacts upon policy or practice are either forthcoming, or, necessary (i.e. to change deficient policy or fill gaps). ▪ An understanding of how the research uptake plans are laying the groundwork for influencing policy or practice. ▪ An understanding that there is no exact science to achieving impact upon policy and practice, and that sometimes change is unexpected. Therefore, moments of opportunity should be seized and that plans to influence policy or practice should be put in place ahead of time. ▪ An iterative approach is underway to monitoring, evaluating and adapting the programme's impact goals.
RU Capacity	▪ An understanding of what RU is and why it is important exists at each of the three levels: project, component and the programme as a whole. ▪ A needs assessment has been conducted about where and consequently how RU capacity needs strengthening. ▪ A designated budget and team member allocation for RU embedded within each component and the programme as a whole. ▪ A clear awareness of the RU resources available to the components and the programme, such as, the DFID RU Guidance for funded projects. ▪ An active, peer learning focused approach to capacity development. Which is itself constantly monitored, evaluated and iterated.
RU Strategy	▪ A well designed, feasible and flexible research uptake strategy is in place and is being monitored, evaluated and iterated by designated staff at programme and component levels. ▪ There is awareness of the overarching RU strategy within the components and projects and an implicit 'nesting' of ambitions so that projects feed into components and into overall programme, and feed into overall WW goals and ToC. ▪ The appropriate resources have been attached to the activities outlined in the RU strategy. ▪ A clear understanding is present at all levels RU does not just happen after the research findings are produced but should be planning for from the outset. ▪ Processes are facilitated to optimise reflection, lesson learning and course correction
Engagement	▪ Stakeholder mapping has been carried out. ▪ A well designed, flexible and feasible stakeholder engagement plan has been designed and is being monitoring, evaluated and iterated. ▪ The necessary resources have been designated to the engagement plan and responsibilities have been attached to actions. ▪ Key stakeholders have been identified within the mapping and appropriate, feasible and flexible plans have been attached according to importance and windows of opportunity. ▪ Relationships across different components and key stakeholders have

	been established or the first contact planned.
Strategic Communications	▪ Communications are based on quality evidence, rigorous synthesis, innovative packaging and two-way communication over dissemination. ▪ Communication materials have been designed with the target audiences in mind identified by the stakeholder mapping carried out. ▪ Use of both digital and traditional communications outputs including: 1) website 2) social media 3) newsletters 4) policy briefs 5) evidence briefs 6) research papers 7) lay summaries or executive summaries 8) blogs 9) conference presentations 10) stakeholder meetings 11) advising policy makers 12) meetings with practitioners across topics 13) videos 14) podcasts 15) infographics 16) press releases 17) op eds[5].

1.4. Data Analysis & Synthesis

Figure 2 provides an overview of the analytical framework we have used at MTR intend to use at final evaluation. The framework is based on the Innovation and RU focus outlined above, and on the need to assess performance rather than impact.

Figure 2: WW Evaluation Analytical Framework



We developed, as an on-going process, throughout the evaluation the following:

- Understanding of the stakeholder and political economy environment at all levels. We acknowledge that these are often fast changing and in flux.
- Assessment of the quality and appropriateness of the research given the realities of the context.
- Review of uptake strategies and possibilities in each context (from local to global).

5 Use of digital and traditional communications outputs…. 1) website 2)social media 3) newsletter 4) policy briefs 5) evidence briefs 6) research papers 7) lay summaries or executive summaries 8) blogs 9) conference presentations 10) stakeholder meetings 11) advising policy makers 12) meetings with practitioners across topics 13) videos 14) podcasts 15) infographics 16) press releases 17) op eds

- Assessment of the effectiveness and appropriateness in which the research is being communicated for uptake (e.g. the knowledge products produced, the channels used to communicate them, the audiences targeted).
- Finally: we considered what does the evidence tell us in terms of what works? What positive pathways can we map out based on the research generated by What Works?

Organising Data

To organise data from the MTR, (including literature review, case studies and KAIs), we developed a simple excel-based evidence table. The purpose of the table was to house key findings from internally and externally produced relevant primary and secondary data that was relevant to the MTR. Findings were tagged against pre-defined coding, which related explicitly to our proposed evaluation questions. Key steps in this approach included:

1. Using the EQs as a starting point, we developed code words[6] that could be mapped against the questions
2. Development of 'evidence source type' categories.[7] A significant distinction was to distinguish between internal and external produced types of evidence, so evidence could be tagged by data type.
3. Development of evaluation table excel template and testing of template with KAI transcripts
4. Based on transcription process, refinement of coding and finalisation of table
5. Population of table of core literature review texts, KAI transcripts from the inception and MTR phase, with respective tagging by codes.

Data within the table was then disaggregated by respective evaluation question coding and analysed. In addition to being of use in supporting emerging findings in the MTR, the database will be a valuable resource in the final evaluation.

1.4.1. Analytical Frameworks

In order to operationalise the conceptual frame depicted above we needed to gather data at a number of levels. The data then fed into a specific analytical approach that combines a critical-realist lens and the evaluation approach 'Context, Mechanism and Outcome'.

We know that the complex conditions in which the WW programme operates will heavily determine how effective projects and interventions may be in reality (rather than in theory). Developing and drawing lessons about how WW produces outcomes which then inform policy decisions was a key focus for this evaluation. Our analysis will seek to capture, across specific case studies, the following causal relationships:

Context: | What conditions or context specific factors need to be in place for successful evidence generation? What factors are most important in shaping effective

6 Including: Innovation, M&E, Academic Contribution, Capacity Building, Challenges / Lessons, Internal Communications & Learning, Ethics, External communications / visibility / collaboration, Governance, Programme Design, Intersectionality, Methodological rigor, Policy Influence, Political economy, Applied contribution, Practice Influence, Responsive, Scoping, Sustainability, VFM / Spending Priorities

7 These included: Peer Reviewed Journal, Peer Reviewed Report, Grey Literature – Internal, Grey Literature –External, Blog etc. – Internal, Blog etc. – External, Interview Transcript – Internal and Interview Transcript – External

	uptake pathways? How are these pathways shaped? By whom?
Mechanism:	What triggers specifically need to be activated, and/or be in place, for evidence to be effectively channelled into uptake pathways? What then drives the action needed to ensure that evidence channelled into uptake pathways can lead to results (maintenance and support along the causal pathway).
Outcome:	What mechanisms (triggers) need to be in place in order for the evidence channelled through the mechanism (uptake pathways) to trigger the change in policy and practice that will lead to the social change desired?

The identification of disconnects through and within this pathway represents the 'critical' aspect of the realist lens.

Applying a Critical-Realist Lens

A realist approach to evaluation is increasingly popular with donors such as DFID.[8] While we did not propose or apply the model in its pure form we drew from it elements that support our evaluation objectives in a pragmatic way. The realist approach is theory driven applying a critical lens, which allowed us to understand how knowledge is generated and used to influence social change. WW has two key goals, which are to generate evidence that:

1. fills gaps in knowledge about the ecology of VAWG
2. proves certain interventions work to change harmful behaviours.

WW components stress that, even with high quality evidence, leveraging policy and programme change is not straight forward or a given. Bringing the use of evidence into policy and programming is not a linear process and it is context dependent. We worked with this reality.

The realist approach acknowledges the importance of context. We worked with implementers to gain an understanding of the complex political and economic ecology of decision-making. This knowledge was needed across the diverse contexts in which WW is operating, as understanding the politics of decision-making will support the strategic design of effective pathways for uptake. We explored how pathways for evidence into action, relationships built and the generation of national appetite for change worked to propel WW towards its final goal - a reduction in VAWG.

Testing a Hypothesis – Theory of Change

WW Component staff expressed hesitance around revisiting and revising a programme theory of change but for the evaluation process to be effective, it was necessary to work with an over-arching ToC for the whole programme.

ToCs operate with a clear hypothesis which is then tested continuously through the programme cycle. We viewed the ToC through a realist lens and deliberately provoked on-going critique of how meaningful current adaptations of the chain really are. The realist lens helped identify and test the theories and assumptions shaping the WW programme. The approach sought to highlight areas where work to achieve the programme goals were inhibited. Inhibiting factors may be issues of management and coordination between, and within, the components, with DFID or between components and local partners. They may also be at the level of

8 See www.ramesesproject.org for more details on the realist approach.

understanding: lack of a comprehensive insight into stakeholder environments will limit the evidence uptake.

a) Political Economy Analysis

Adapting the Ecology Model

In line with the overall evaluation's objectives and supported by the findings of the VAWG literature review developed in the inception phase of the evaluation, the methodology focused on deepening understanding of the political-economy of the stakeholder environment at various levels; global, national, state and local. We will drill down at country levels through all six selected case studies (the first three are listed above) and explore the extent to which different levels and contexts interlock and work together around VAWG programming and policy. In short, stakeholder mapping combined with political-economy analysis represent the key approach, and shape interview tools and data analysis at all levels.

At **country level** we will work to the logic that in order for uptake possibilities to be maximised and for a clear architecture to emerge to support the dissemination of new WW knowledge a complex understanding of each case is needed. The evaluation therefore adapted the ecology model central to the overall WW understanding of VAWG. The evaluation used the notion of a constructed ecology to frame an understanding of the WW country contexts.

The national political economy is shaped by a number of intersectional dimensions including religion and culture, economic growth rates, strength of infrastructure, education and health provision. All these dimensions feed together determining the strength and commitment of government to take coordinated decisions around VAWG and shape polices to bring about transformation, and then finally to implement them. Taken collectively these dimensions could be seen as shaping the **ecology** of policy and programming. **Understanding this ecology is critical if uptake strategies will have any meaningful chance of making inroads into influencing government.**

Similar questions around the size and flexibility of civil society organisation were asked and activities in this sphere mapped. For example:

- How much appetite existed for VAWG interventions and what relationships does this sector have with government?
- Are there relationships that were drawn on for WW uptake purposes?
- Moving onto state, district and local levels similar questions were asked and the environment mapped. For example, who are the key decision makers and what is their knowledge, commitment and capacity around VAWG interventions?
- What possibilities were there to mobilise particular organisations and actors to galvanise change based on the WW evidence?

b) From Country Level to the Global Level

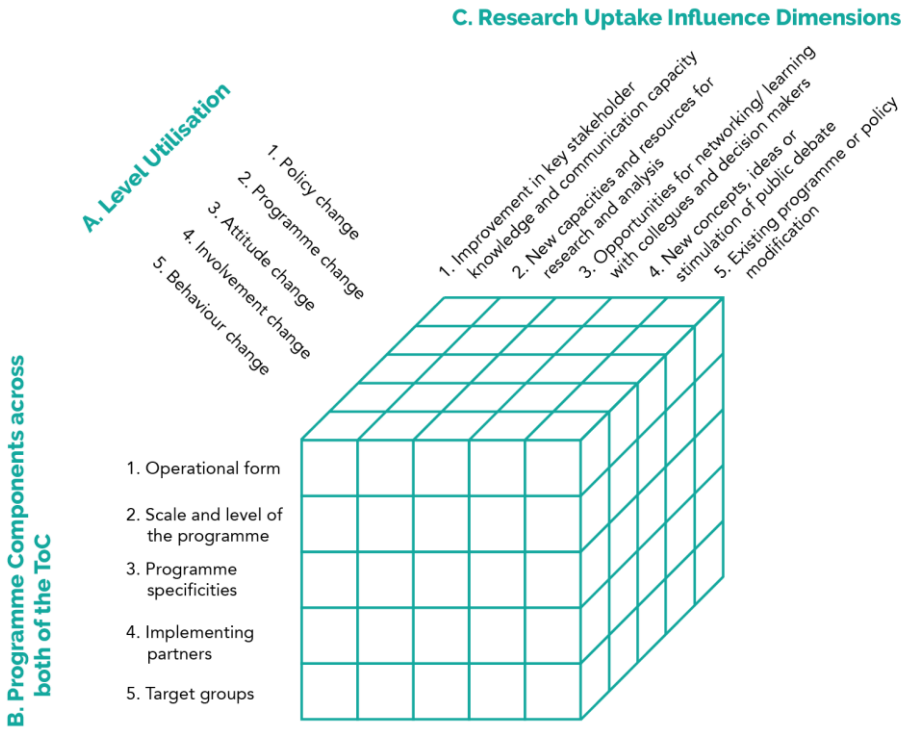
In order for us to be able to analyse data in relation to the EQs we needed a detailed understanding of the global level political economy in relation to VAWG. Do country contexts engage with the global level in reciprocal fashion? Mapping the global scene represented a first stage. Data was analysed in order to answer the following questions: who are the major global stakeholders currently engaged in VAWG prevention activities? What are they doing and where? To what extent are their activities informed by evidence? How have they reached the decisions they have in terms of the forms of VAWG they are working to end, and the approaches they are taking?

The evaluation needed to both analyse data but to use it to measure the potential and actual change brought about at a global level, as well as national and local. Therefore, a second category of data analysis focused on identified stakeholders with programming influence who may not be as active in VAWG programming (or indeed active at all), but with whom the WW programme may have leverage. The questions that formed our research tools reflected a realist perspective because they were framed to gather data about what works for whom in what contexts, and why.

c) Generating analytical themes using framework analysis

To support the identification of linkages between programme processes and impacts, the evaluation team sought to identify correlations, patterns, conceptual explanations and relationships between programmes and used differing approaches to organise these. This could include a process outcome matrix to interpret data, identify patterns and conceptual explanations, see examples of tools in **Figure 3** below.

Figure 3: Framework Analysis tool



Data disaggregation

Data were disaggregated both intersectionally (age, class, ethnicity etc. of the informant) and through coding. The coding allowed for patterns in responses across demographics, but also in terms of programme involvement. An actor's position in relation to the WW programme is important. For example, the level and extent of an actor's involvement (full time or part time) needs to be considered, levels of seniority, national or global focus of their activity and remit. We have also disaggregated on whether a stakeholder is inside or outside the programme. At project level, we would have liked to gain better understanding of constituent's personal and

social backgrounds (so to assess equity better). This was not possible, as ethical clearance could not be gained in time.

The main limitations to disaggregation are small and restricted sample sizes, particularly for the case studies. More case studies, and access to people in the project areas, could have deepened the breadth and depth of our analysis. The rapid nature of the evaluation meant that we were not be able to gather large-scale data sets but rather worked to produce in-depth and nuanced insights that were triangulated both in country and across components, where feasible.

Our data helped build an analytical picture of the extent to which the WW programme components are connected at country and global levels, and captured its reach of influence with stakeholders outside the WW community.

Evaluation Management and Quality Assurance Processes

As with the inception phase, the IMC Project Mana ger managed the proposed QA process. The QA hierarchy typically flows from the Evaluation Team Members to the Team Leader (TL), then to the IMC Project Manager, then the IMC Senior Technical Director, followed by submission to DFID and DFID review/ EQuALS, when appropriate. Professor Pearson works closely with the Research Lead to assess the quality of the WW outputs and the process through which they are generated, including ethical review.

Ethical Approach

The Evaluation team are using the UN Evaluation Group's (2008) 'Ethical Guidelines for Evaluation' and DFID's (2011) 'Ethics Principles for Research and Evaluation' as the fundamental ethical guidelines for the evaluation. Full details can be found in **Annex 5.** The following factors represent our ethical framework as a whole.

- **Evaluation standards**: intentionality; managing conflict of interest; appropriate interaction with participants; accuracy, transparency & reliability; critical friendship response mechanisms.
- **Practical measures**: informed consent; researcher screening, child friendliness and awareness of protocols related to children and vulnerable people; adequate reporting mechanisms; procedures for responding to participant harm; application of appropriate evaluation toolkits.
- **Procedural principles**: reference to existing data; linkage to programme objectives; implementation of specific evaluation methodology; respect for principles of participation; respect for and protection of rights, welfare, and confidentiality.

Ethical approval is needed at two levels: the UoP provides ethical guidance and approval for the research process as a whole[9] and country-level ethical approval was sought as and where required.

9 See http://www.port.ac.uk/research/ethics/

Ethical Approach

Pakistan: Approval in Pakistan will be sought for later phases of the evaluation, if deemed needed in addition to UoP processes, through the Social Sciences and Humanities Ethics Review Board at Lahore University of Management Sciences. However, given the timeframes for the MTR, the interviews so far have been at national level.

Dadaab: Research in country was only at the level of senior stakeholders. No in-country approval was needed. The interviews, conducted by skype, with two case workers in Dadaab, were supported by the ethical protocols set out in the evaluation ethical SOPs and supervision was in place (the researcher was closely mentored for distress to her or her participants. A supervision session was undertaken following each interview). The protocols and the interview tool were both agreed with the IRC (C2) prior to the interviews.

South Africa: Research was conducted through consultations and observations with two projects funded by grants administered by the MRC: Stepping Stones, Creating Futures (SS, CF), Durban, and Sonke, Diepslott, Pretoria. The nature of the consultations were informal and they therefore did not need to be ethically reviewed. It is noted that in future, if more in-depth research is needed here, the evaluation team will have to plan for a two month review period to allow for a verdict through the Medical Research Council.

1.5. Limitations

A number of limitations restrict our methodological approach, these are set out below.

Ethical Processes - The scope of research possible for the MTR has been limited by the time involved in getting full ethical approach approval both through the UoP faculty ethics board and also with the necessary relevant in-country institutions and bodies. This is understandable given the compressed timeframes involved for the MTR. As we move forward, the team will plan in advance, what data will be needed, and will submit applications for ethical clearance in good time.

Timeline - The compressed MTR time line has limited possibilities, not just in terms of ethical approval but also the amount of field work possible. The Pakistan country lead would have liked to visit the R2P C1 project in Sindh but this was not viable in the time-scale.

Access – The evaluation has not been able physically to enter the Dadaab area for our Kenya case study, for security reasons. All interviews have been conducted via Skype, with a Somali speaking interviewer.

Generalisability of results - given the complex nature of the WW programme, with multiple projects across three components, it would have been more rigorous to undertake more case studies at the project level. This was not possible because of budget and time constraints. While the three case studies we undertook for the MTR have allowed us to generate emerging findings and lessons, we are limited in our ability confidently to generalise findings from them.

1.6. Core MTR activities

Core MTR activities included:

Table 7: Core Evaluation Activities – including Data Collection Activities

Timeline	Core Activity	Activities
18-19th January 2017	Two-day workshop- Evaluation team and DFID	▪ Revised EQs. ▪ Finalised Evaluation Framework. ▪ Brainstorm on case study location and methodology.
February 2017	Audit of WW programme documents	▪ Inventory of all available programme management/ M&E documents, quarterly and annual reports.
February 2017	Document Review	▪ Critiqued a range of public outputs across the programme using templates that draw on best practice and theory-based principles.
February 2017	Stakeholder Mapping	▪ Analysed the stakeholder mapping carried out at both project, component and programme levels, using the information made available as part of the programme Research Uptake plans and strategies.
February-March 2017	Review WW uptake strategy, M&E tools	▪ Review of each WW component's uptake strategy, M&E tools and overall cross-component uptake strategy**.**
January-March 2017	Engagement with the WW Secretariat; C1-3; DFID	On-going contact with DFID, WW component representatives, including: ▪ C1-3 leads and other key programme and DFID stakeholders have been consulted and interviewed; ▪ Dr Sheena Crawford, (Team Leader) and Megan Lloyd-Laney (Research Uptake Lead) attended the Management Committee meeting on 1st March 2017.
February 2017	Key Actor Interviews and Consultations	▪ Discussions held with DFID; WW Secretariat and component staff; project level staff in Pakistan, Kenya and South Africa[10]
6-27th February 2017	Case Studies	▪ PEAs undertaken ▪ Engagement with national-level WW stakeholders though country visits and Regional Case Study Leads. ▪ Pakistan (KAIs conducted by Regional Case Study Researchers in Pakistan). ▪ Dadaab (remote KAIs and country visit). ▪ South Africa (country visit).
28th February 2017	Workshop- Evaluation team	▪ Sharing initial findings across the team and arranged top-line findings by OECD DAC criteria.
1st March 2017	Presented preliminary findings	▪ Presentation of top-line findings followed by discussion with DFID What Works and wider VAWG team.
March 2017	Review TOC and Logframe	▪ Ensure component ToCs align with WW overarching ToC

10 See **Annex 6** for list of stakeholders consulted/interviewed

1.7. Evaluation challenges and risks

Table 8 below presents our suggested evaluation challenges.

Table 8: Evaluation Risks and Challenges

Potential Challenges	Potential Mitigation Strategies
Complexity and time lag	▪ As the ToR notes, full impact is very likely to be beyond the lifetime of WW ▪ The evaluation focused on outputs, outcome level evidence, while also assessing trends towards impact ▪ Development of ToC process indicators will address deepened attention to time lag issues ▪ The MTR review of the programme logframe will similarly support more granular attention to the individual components over time ▪ The ongoing six-monthly RU/M&E check-ins will enable close attention to these aspects of individual components' work, as well as across What Works ▪ The end-term review will provide a unique opportunity for a comprehensive overview of What Works' activities, with attention to the issues of complexity and time lag ▪ An ex-post evaluation, e.g. 3 years after the close of What Works, might serve more precisely to identify RU and other impacts
Contribution vis-à-vis Attribution	▪ The six-monthly RU/M&E check-ins from Sept 2017- March 2018 will review and track What Works' contributions ▪ The application of the REF will similarly track WW specific contributions to the international research literature in particular its influence in shaping new discourses around WW to end VAWG. The REF will be adapted to sympathetically acknowledge the research capacity development of national researcher and document the impact their outputs may have on localised VAWG political economy. ▪ The six Country Case Studies are the chief opportunity for the Performance Evaluation to explore contribution (and if possible, attribution) uptake pathways in some depth in a number of countries ▪ All data collection undertaken during the lifetime of the evaluation will explore, analyse, and as far as possible, cross check data ▪ The review of the programme-wide ToC during the MTR provides opportunities to address contribution causal pathways of any type of document finalised during the lifetime of What Works ▪ Defining the change narrative: within the time limits of What Works and the evaluation, realities of voice and power will be explored - whose narratives (whose contributions) speak most loudly and are more likely to be acted upon in terms of contributing to policy change ▪ The difficulty of judging the specific contribution of one organisation/body of work to a change will be addressed by exploring evidence use in general around ending VAWG at country level, and the

Potential Challenges	Potential Mitigation Strategies
	WW body of work specifically within it
Context	▪ The contexts in which WW is operating are complex, with different social norms, gender realities, political and moral economies - this requires clear identification, through the CCS in the main, of country-specific drivers of, or barriers to, change ▪ The core team has deep knowledge of working in challenging gender and VAWG contexts, with local research colleagues - such knowledge and close working partnerships will enable contextual analysis and responsiveness ▪ In country partnerships have already been established through previous contracts e.g. in Pakistan, Nepal, Rwanda and South Sudan and will be drawn upon to support the development of 6 in-depth case studies. The evaluation will only use researchers with whom they have worked previously and are therefore confident will produce high quality. ▪ Exploring the political economy of decision-making at country level, and drawing on insights gained from our involvement in other projects in CCS countries, will frame our understanding about the context specificity of uptake pathways in each country
Challenges inherent in evaluation of VAWG programmes	▪ In addition to challenges addressed elsewhere in this table, the evaluation will apply mitigation strategies to the following: ▪ How to ensure no unintended harm occurs: the evaluation will apply its ethical policy at all times; core team members have decades of experience in applying such principles when working in complex, challenging environments on VAWG, access to justice, SRH rights, etc.; if at any time evaluation work appears to place anyone in a potentially harmful situation, work will stop and mitigation approaches will be applied. As part of the ethics policy all research methods will be scrutinised by the University of Portsmouth ethics committee under the steerage of the PE's Research Lead. ▪ How to measure social change specific to VAWG: while longer time frames than the lifetime of What Works are required in order to see if shifts in policy and practice are 1. Sustained and 2. Actually trigger social norm change over the long-term and on a large scale. However the evaluation's 3-4 ETR CCS will seek to capture any evidence of social norm change as a result of specific WW innovations and interventions this will be done, where possible, through on going monitoring of projects in the 6 case study countries and throughout the PE (e.g. in Pakistan this will be a longer more in-depth analysis as it has begun in the IP). ▪ Lack of clarity as to degree of impact: here too, the programme lifespan and the absence of an evaluation baseline likely preclude ETR evidence of such; however, trends towards impact will be explored in the 3 6-monthly check-ins and KII with What Works' implementers and external stakeholders, IAB and DFID; and the country case studies will

Potential Challenges	Potential Mitigation Strategies
	be used to validate and substantiate these trends wherever possible
Lack of clear communication between C1-3 and 4	▪ The critical friend approach seeks to alleviate any such lack of clarity and mis-communication through engagement with all components and the Secretariat, which provides an all-encompassing view ▪ As well as regular contact throughout the Performance Evaluation, the core team will participate in quarterly management committee meetings ▪ Facilitating opportunities for cross-component dialogue to ensure alignment across the What Works Programme ▪ Using the emerging findings about successes and challenges of WW approaches to research uptake will provide opportunity for Cs to communicate and peer-exchange
Limited evidence on RU of VAWG prevention findings	▪ We appreciate that research uptake and policy change particularly around complex issues such as VAWG is a slow and contested process, and will be using the ROMA approach to critiquing the RU inputs and outputs in early stages of the evaluation, focusing more on the contribution to outcomes at later stages. ▪ Using the components' own ToCs to map their understanding of how decisions get made around ending VAWG at country level, and testing against them. ▪ Using what evidence exists about use of communication and engagement to realise specific objectives e.g. shifting social norms, to test for the presence of factors ▪ Use the principles of RU including DFID's own guidance on RU, and work with programmes to make them context and topic specific as far as possible ▪ Use practitioner evidence to help identify success factors around uptake

Annex 4: Critique of What Works Strategic Engagement: Stakeholder Analysis

PLATFORM CRITIQUE	RECOMMENDATIONS
Sampling All the available documents were reviewed including the overall WW programme RU & engagement plan and the RU plans for: C1 projects, C2 component wide, C2 projects and C3 component wide. **Process and Method of Analysis** Stakeholders of the What Works programme that were identified by the research uptake plans of the programme, components and constituent projects were gathered into a centralised database. Stakeholders were categorised according to a number of different criteria including: organisation name, the type of organisation, the importance attached to the stakeholder by the component and the location of the stakeholder. The database was then cross-referenced with the annual reports from 2015-17* provided by the components and the overall programme, to chart engagement and the type of activity undertaken (a conference, meeting, policy brief or other such as interview). These data were then analysed and visualised to represent the level of engagement with named stakeholders, who were identified at the beginning of the programme.	▪ Utilise and revisit the comprehensive stakeholder survey carried out at inception to inform engagement with stakeholders and key actors. For example, ○ Tailor outputs to meet demand, face to face training at conferences was preferred. ○ Use social media to reach donors and government. ▪ Ensure there is a coherent template for mapping and monitoring actions targeting stakeholders across the different components and projects (to allow a master list to be compiled for easier programme wide M&E). This template needs to have: ○ standardised analysis of the importance of the stakeholder (AIIM is used by some and not others), ○ standardised aims for engaging with the stakeholder (e.g. to change norms, to change policy, to influence practice, to influence research, to influence donor spending etc.) ○ standardised monitoring of the type of engagement targeting stakeholders (e.g. conferences, meetings, policy briefs, other etc.) ▪ Look at developing stakeholder mapping into a more nuanced social network analysis to understand how information is flowing

*Owing to concerns about duplication and lack of detail, the mid-term reports and six-monthly check-ins were not used as a data source. The 'Impact Diary' has been shelved. The programme is now collecting "Wow" stories: but the MTR did not have sufficient time to assess these.

Findings

- 615 organisations were identified overall by the programme, components, and projects as stakeholders (this includes some duplicates of for example the UN, DFID, SVRI which were identified multiple times by different projects and were not removed during analysis of the data in the initial pivot tables).
- Only 232 (38%) of these identified stakeholders have a named person or department attached to the organisation (i.e. were deemed specific enough and realistic to reach stakeholders).
- 166 (27%) of these stakeholders are donors. The second largest stakeholder grouping is policy makers with 123 identified (20%), closely followed by NGOs with 115 identified (19%).
- The most often cited stakeholder organisation is the UN (counted 51 times) followed by DFID (counted 20 times).
- The largest geographical grouping of stakeholders identified is in Pakistan (59 stakeholders), likely due to the depth of the mapping by the projects based there. Other prominent geographic groupings are South Sudan, Kenya, Ghana, the UK and the USA in that order.
- The most prevalent grouping is the 175 stakeholders who work across multiple countries (representing 28%).

within and between stakeholders, so that key stakeholders can be targeted and prioritised more efficiently.

  - Conduct a programme level Netmap of the different component, project and WW wide stakeholders, to see who the most powerful actors are, who can influence whom, and who has influence in more than one stakeholder grouping.
  - This needs to be done as a communal exercise with different actors present from within the programme and also, across the constituent WW organisations.
  - The mapping session needs to be recorded and then the outputs digitalised and sent to those WW individuals who could not attend.

- This would then feed into revision of the stakeholder engagement strategies and allow for more targeted communications, policy and research uptake outputs.

▪ Of the 615 stakeholders identified: o 199 were rated of very high importance (32%), o 113 of high importance (18%), o 51 of medium importance (8%), o 4 of low importance (1%) o 248 were not rated (40%) (C3's stakeholder mapping was less detailed). ▪ Of the 615 stakeholders identified only 88 were targeted with an activity (conference, meeting, policy brief or other) which was noted in the 2015, '16 or '17 annual reports (representing a 14% conversion rate of stakeholder engagement). ▪ The overall conversion percentage is low considering that the components have significantly overlapping stakeholders (with 66 organisations identified multiple times by different components or projects, making up 11% of stakeholders identified). However, the low conversion rate could also indicate that the original stakeholder mapping exercises were too broad and not realistic enough to allow for meaningful stakeholder engagement. ▪ The conversion rate was highest in donors (22% conversion) and research organisations (15%). ▪ Conversion of stakeholder engagement plans demonstrated by concrete activities as relayed in the annual reports was absent for two stakeholder groupings: other development programmes and the private sector.	

Annex 5: The Ethics Policy for the performance review of What Works

There exists a dual concern with ethics for the performance evaluation. Consideration must be given to:

(1) The ethical approach employed by the What Works research team, and

(2) The ethics of the evaluation process.

This annex addresses both elements of ethical concern in turn.

Evaluating the ethical approach of the What Works' research process

Whilst the language of evaluation tends to focus on relevance, efficiency and sustainability, a sound and rigorous ethical approach is recognized to be a central component of each. As such, ethical considerations must run as a continuous thread (i.e. be mainstreamed) throughout the multiple levels of any comprehensive evaluation process.

As noted in both the What Works Technical Tender and Inception Report, the What Works team has an exemplary grounding in ethical process in VAWG research. Core team members have been instrumental in the development of various key documents including, for example, Jewkes' ethical and safety guidelines for working with men on issues of violence perpetration. Further guidelines have been established during the life of the programme related to child abuse (cf. Annex L of the What Works' Inception Report). Most notably, Heise contributed to the establishment of an in-depth WHO/PATH (2005) 'practical guide' to research on VAWG.

This wealth of experience perhaps explains the lack of detailed elucidation of What Works' ethical approach in its Inception Report, beyond acknowledgement of the need for research 'to be guided by the WHO guidelines for research on domestic violence, for interviewing trafficked women and for research on sexual violence in conflict settings' (WW 2014: 17).

Nevertheless, this evaluation team opines that explicit presentation of a set of ethical guidelines is useful for procedural purposes. It is therefore proposed that the following clear and distinct set of principles for VAWG research provided by WHO (2001) be used as key point of reference in evaluation of ethical rigour in the research. Where appropriate, these will be supplemented by additional relevant guidelines as referred to in What Works' Inception Report.

WHO (2001) ethical and safety recommendations for IPV research:

The safety of respondents and the research team is paramount, and should guide all project decisions.

Prevalence studies need to be methodologically sound and to build upon current research experience about how to minimize the under-reporting of violence.

Protecting confidentiality is essential to ensure both women's safety and data quality.

All research team members should be carefully selected and receive specialized training and on-going support.

The study design must include actions aimed at reducing any possible distress caused to the participants by the research.

Fieldworkers should be trained to refer women requesting assistance to available local services and sources of support. Where few resources exist, it may be necessary for the study to create short-term support mechanisms.

Researchers and donors have an ethical obligation to help ensure that their findings are properly interpreted and used to advance policy and intervention development.

The following sections present a summary of each recommendation's implications for the research process.

1. Safety

No systematic studies have been conducted to address the likelihood of negative consequences of participating in studies of VAWG. However, researchers have reported adverse effects for women who participate in surveys that include questions on intimate partner violence (IPV). **While the safety concerns of interviewing may be less for existing participants of NGO programmes, potential concerns cannot be ruled out entirely**. The following WHO recommendations will therefore be taken into account where appropriate:

- Interview women in private settings (locate a neutral space to conduct interviews to enable participation of women who prefer not to talk at home – health centres, local NGOs etc.)
- Interviewers should have 'safe questions' that they can use if an interview is interrupted (e.g. questions about menstruation or other health topics)
- Ensure that the participant can reschedule/relocate interview if desired (work this into budget)
- Framing the research as a study of women's health/life experiences etc., enabling participants to explain the study safely to others
- Interview only one eligible woman per household
- Any interviews with men in the same house/nearby should not include questions about violence (to prevent them being alerted to the fact that women may have revealed information)
- Plan/budget for the safety of interviewers – they may need to travel in pairs, use mobile phones, take male escorts etc.

2. Privacy and confidentiality

Protecting privacy is an important aspect of safety. The WHO recommendations include:

- Interviewers must be trained in the importance of confidentiality
- Interviewers should not conduct interviews in their own communities
- No names on questionnaires (use unique codes)
- Inform participants of confidentiality as part of consent process
- If interviews are recorded, they must be stored securely. Participants must know who has access to recordings.
- Care must be taken during presentation of research findings that the information is sufficiently aggregated so as to prevent identification
- If case studies are presented, sufficient details should be changed to prevent identification
- Permission must be taken to take and use photographs

3. Selection and training of research team

Research team members, including interviewers, must receive specialist training and support beyond that normally provided to research staff.

- A basic introduction to VAWG issues
- Orientation to concepts of gender, gender discrimination and inequality
- Training must provide a way for fieldworkers to reflect on their own biases, fears and stereotypes about abused women (e.g. victim blaming)

Research staff may need to address and come to terms with their own experiences of abuse. This may be distressing, cause internal conflict and may create tension in the home. Fieldwork staff may suffer emotionally from listening to distressing stories of abuse ('vicarious trauma'), even if they have never experienced violence personally. Unless this is addressed, high rates of staff attrition are likely. To deal with these issues, the WHO and the SVRIVT (2015) guidelines suggest:

- Schedule regular debriefing sessions during fieldwork to allow research team to discuss what they are hearing, their feelings and how it is affecting them
- Give researchers the opportunity to discuss these things in private with study leaders if they wish
- Train researchers to recognize their own stress, how to manage it and how to access supportive supervision and counselling
- Some researchers may need to be given less emotionally taxing tasks / a break from the study
- It may be useful to rotate job responsibilities so that interviewers have a break from listening to victims' or perpetrators' stories (rotate with data entry/driving/admin tasks)
- It may also be helpful to cap the number of interviews researchers undertake per day, making sure they take adequate breaks between interviews etc.
- Ensure that interviewers understand their roles in relation to abused women. They should be open to offering assistance if asked, but should not tell women what to do or take on the personal burden of trying to "save" them
- Interviewers should understand that they must not act as counsellors, and any counselling offered as part of the study must be separate from data collection
- Connection to other projects working on violence-related issues may be helpful for researchers

Being young and inexperienced may expose the researcher to greater personal distress because she/he has not yet developed mechanisms to cope with these new world views in their own life. **Some possible questions to use during the recruitment process** to explore if the individual is a good fit include:

- What are their perceptions / understanding of violence against women?
- How do they tolerate emotionally stressful situations?
- Do they display the ability to adapt to and respect local culture?

4. Minimising participant distress

All interactions must be conducted in a sensitive manner.

- Interviewers must be trained to be aware of effects that their questions may have on

participants and how best to respond depending on distress level.

- Any questionnaires must be written in language that cannot be considered judgmental/stigmatising.
- Interviewers must be trained in how to terminate interviews if the impact of questioning becomes too negative
- All interviews should end in a positive manner, reinforcing the woman's coping strategies and reminding her that information she has shared will help other women
- Interviews should affirm that nobody should be abused and inform the participant of her legal rights

5. Referrals for care and support

The WHO guidelines (2001) suggest that as a minimum requirement, researchers have an ethical obligation to provide participants with information or services that can respond to their situations. **In the case of What Works, consideration should be given to whether the existing implementation partner (NGO, research organisation) has suitable capacity**, or whether access to further support may be appropriate.

- Before beginning the research, researchers must meet with formal local support providers (health/ legal/ social services) and less formal ones (e.g. community representatives, religious figures, women's organisations and traditional healers).
- These providers' consent to offer assistance should be acquired, and a comprehensive list made of who can offer what.
- This list should be offered to all participants, whether they claim to have experienced VAWG or not. The list should be small enough to hide, or include a range of other services so as not to attract suspicion from others who may see it
- Where few resources exist, it may be necessary to engage a trained counsellor to meet with people at a set time/place – usually at a neutral location like a health centre/local organization

An ethical approach to Performance Evaluation

We will use the UN Evaluation Group's (2008) 'Ethical Guidelines for Evaluation' and DFID's (2011) 'Ethics Principles for Research and Evaluation' as our fundamental ethical guidelines for the performance evaluation of What Works. The details of ethical evaluation standards are explored fully in those documents, but are well summed up thus (UNEG 2016: 21):

Evaluation standards

- **Intentionality**: giving consideration to the utility and necessity of an evaluation at the outset;
- **Conflict of interest**: exercising the commitment to avoid conflicts of interest in all aspects of their work, thereby upholding the principles of independence, impartiality, credibility, honesty, integrity and accountability;
- **Interactions with participants**: engaging appropriately and respectfully with participants in evaluation processes, upholding the principles of confidentiality and anonymity and their limitations; dignity and diversity; human rights; gender equality; and the avoidance of harm;
- **Evaluation processes and products**: ensuring accuracy, completeness and reliability; inclusion and non-discrimination; transparency; and fair and balanced reporting that acknowledges different perspectives; and

- **Discovery of wrongdoing**: discreetly reporting the discovery of any apparent misconduct to a competent body.[1]

It is further noted that a critical element of the evaluation process is likely to involve engagement with legal minors. Researchers will be working in accordance with guidelines set out by the Ethical Research Involving Children (ERIC) initiative – do no harm. The do no harm approach means that in no way will the needs of the study take priority over the well-being of the children taking part. Research managers will have a child-protection background and context-appropriate experience in child-led research methods.

Practical measures

The following procedures will be adhered to during the evaluation process:

- **Informed consent** – all participants, as well as their parents/legal guardians, will have given their consent to participate. Methods of giving their informed consent will be tailored to the needs of the girls, taking into account factors such as literacy and level of education. Informed consent agreements will be renegotiable and girls will be able to withdraw from the research at any stage without repercussions, should they so wish.
- All members of the research team will undergo a **screening process** and background check as far as possible within the context of their operations (local researchers will be identified and trained during the next research phase, in accordance with final case study selection);
- Research preamble will be **child-friendly and transparent** (including appropriate written consent forms); if required, we will develop a specific Child's Rights Policy for the programme
- The consortium will have **reporting mechanisms** and a process for dealing with the following eventualities:
    - If participants describe/are suspected to be at risk of harm, we have responsibility to ensure appropriate support and care can be given through reporting to local social welfare officer or other equivalent officer.
    - Consultants/staff that are suspected of violating ethics/protection principles
- All our staff and consultant contracts will include a statement on child protection.
- IMC will ensure that **all team members are briefed on protocols** when working with minors and vulnerable groups.
- Apply the USAID GBV toolkit and the UNWomen M&E toolkit.[2]

Procedural principles

Reflecting best practice (UNWomen 2010), the evaluation will:

- Refer back [where possible] to existing baseline data;

---

[1] As a part of our 'critical friendship' approach, we would seek first to explore any concerns regarding misconduct with the WW core team.

[2] USAID toolkit:
https://www.usaid.gov/documents/1865/toolkit-integrating-gbv-prevention-and-response-economic-growth-projects
UNWomen toolkit:
http://www.endvawnow.org/en/modules/view/14-programming-essentials-monitoring-evaluation.html#14

- Be linked to the specific programme objectives that were defined through the appraisal and programme planning process;
- Follow a specific methodology designed to gather information about programme success;
- Respect principles of participation and involve all programme stakeholders, including programme implementers, beneficiaries (programme users), women and girl survivors when appropriate and safe, local officials, and other observers such as related civil society groups;
- Respect and protect the rights, welfare, and confidentiality of all those involved in the programme.

The evaluation as a whole will be reviewed by the Faculty of Humanities and Social Sciences Ethics Committee of the University of Portsmouth. This will be with regard to adherence to ethical principles, and compliance with guidance promulgated by learned societies and professional organisations. It is anticipated that the overarching ethical framework will be applied to the evaluation in each of the participating countries. However, it is equally accepted that there will be contextual differences between countries, including matters of law, policy, procedure and research governance which might necessitate further review at country or organisation levels.

References

DFID (2011) Ethics Principles for Research and Evaluation. Available at: https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/67483/dfid-ethics-prcpls-rsrch-eval.pdf

Jewkes R, Dartnall E and Sikweyiya Y. (2012). Ethical and Safety Recommendations for Research on Perpetration of Sexual Violence. Sexual Violence Research Initiative, Medical Research Council, Pretoria, South Africa.

UN Evaluation Group (2008) Ethical Guidelines for Evaluation. Available at: http://www.unevaluation.org/document/detail/100

UN Evaluation Group (2016) Norms and Standards for Evaluation. Available at: http://www.uneval.org/document/detail/1914

UNWomen (2010) Monitoring and Evaluation Module, Virtual Knowledge Centre to End Violence against Women and Girls. Available at: http://www.endvawnow.org/uploads/modules/pdf/1372349234.pdf

USAID (2014) Toolkit for integrating GBV prevention and response into economic growth projects. Available at: https://www.usaid.gov/documents/1865/toolkit-integrating-gbv-prevention-and-response-economic-growth-projects

WHO (2001) Putting Women First: Ethical and Safety Recommendations for Research on Domestic Violence Against Women. Available at: http://www.who.int/gender/violence/womenfirtseng.pdf

WHO & PATH (2005) Researching violence against women: a practical guide for researchers and activists. Available at: http://www.who.int/reproductivehealth/publications/violence/9241546476/en/

Annex 6: Key Actor List: interviews undertaken during mid-term phase (16/01/2017 - 10/03/2017)

Name	Component / Organisation/Institution	Job Title	Date of KAI
Dr. Tirhani Manganyi	WW Secretariat	WW Programme Manager	22/03/17
Dr. Leane Ramsoomar-Hariparsaad	Secretariat	WW Research Uptake Manager	27/02/17
Prof. Rachel Jewkes	C1/ SA MRC	Director, WW Global Programme	27/02/17
Alice Kerr Wilson	C1/ Social Development Direct	SDD Lead for C1	27/03/17
Helen Appleton	C1	Technical Advisor - consultant to SDD attached to Nepal (VSO) 3 months 2015 & Zambia (SHARPZ)	07/03/17
Samantha Willan	C1	Capacity Development Manager, C1	23/02/17
Mairi MacRae	C2	Director C2	03/01/17
Tim Hess	C2 / IRC	Programme Co-ordinator, C2	02/02/17
Dr. Nata Duvvury	C3/NUI Galway	Director, C 3	27/02/17
Dr. Stacey Scriver	C3 /NUI Galway	Programme Coordinator & Post-Doctoral Researcher, C3	27/02/17
Department for International Development- What Works team (or former WW roles)			
Tim Conway	DFID	Senior SDA, RED & SRO	17/02/17
Simon McNorton	DFID	Evaluation Advisor (DESA) ISD	25/01/17
Katie Chapman	DFID	Former Head, VAWG Policy Team, ISD	14/02/17
Gerard Howe	DFID	Head, Inclusive Societies Department	13/02/17
Ashufta Alam	DFID	Former Head, VAWG Policy Team, ISD	13/02/17
Harri Lee	DFID	Capacity Development, & seconded to DFID under VAWG Helpdesk programme	22/02/17
Rebecca Stringer	DFID	Evaluation Adviser, Communications and Impact.	22/02/17
Independently Secured VAWG Experts			
Liz Kelly	London Metropolitan University	Director of the Centre for Women and Child Abuse Studies	27/02/17
Rajni Parliwala	University of Delhi	Professor of Sociology expert in Gender in South Asia	17/02/17
Pakistan-specific: List of Organisations and Individuals Consulted for Case Study			
Khawar Mumtaz	GoP, National Commission on the Status of Women	Ex-Chairperson	17/02/17
Marvi Memon	Benazir Income Support Programme BISP	Chairperson and State Minister	17/02/17
Phillip Kauppert,	Friedrich Ebert Stiftung	Resident Director	17/02/17
Seemi Kamal,	USAID Gender Equity Project	Chief of Party	20/02/17
Saba Gul Khattak,	SDPI/ World Bank	Consultant and academic	20/02/17
Dr Fouzia Saeed,	Alliance Against Sexual Harassment	Head of AASHA currently Executive Director of Lok Virsa	20/02/17

Anis Haroon	Pakistan Human Rights Commission	Member and ex-Chairperson NCSW	21/02/17
Nighat Saeed,	ASR Women's Resource Centre	Director	21/02/17
Bushra Khaliq,	Women Workers' Help Line	General Secretary	21/02/17
Farida Shaheed	Shirkat Gah Resource Centre	Director	22/02/17
Dr Khalida Ghaus	Social Policy Development Centre	Managing Director	22/02/17
Atta Mohamm	Right to Play	Field Manager, Sindh	4/03/17
Dadaab-specific: List of Organisations and Individuals Consulted for Case Study			
Sophia Wanjiku	C2 partner	IRC Women's Protection & Empowerment Manager Technical Advisor	20/02/17
Mercy Lwambi	C2 partner	Women's Protection & Empowerment Manager	20/02/17
Zephania Inima Linyerera	C2/ IRC	WW Research Liaison Officer	21/02/17
Meghan O'Connor	C2 partner	IRC Deputy Director of Strategic Operations, Violence Prevention and Response Unit	20/02/17
Anonymous	----	Refugee Caseworker	21/02/17
Chi-Chi Undie	WW Kenya TAG member	Senior Associate, Population Council	21/02/17
Lorain Bacchus	C2 partner	Senior Epidemiologist and LSHTM co-PI maternity leave cover	21/02/17
Mazeda Hossain	C2 Partner	LSHTM co-PI	21/02/17
Alys McAlpine	C2 partner	LSHTM Research Assistant	21/02/17
Conor Phillips	C2 partner	IRC Kenya Country Director	23/02/17
Fred Wanyonyi Wafula	C2 partner	CARE Dadaab Senior Gender Project Officer	23/02/17
Toral Pattni	C2 partner	CARE International UK Senior Humanitarian Advisor (Gender & Protection)	23/02/17
Chimaraoke Izugbara	C2 PI	WW Kenya study co-PI	24/02/17
Chimaraoke Izugbara	C2 PI	African Population & Health Research Center, APHRC Campus	27/02/17
Anonymous	---	Dadaab Case Worker	26/02/17
Anonymous	----	Case Worker, Dadaab	26/02/17
Anonymous	APHRC	Dadaab Researcher	25/02/17
Samora Otieno	WW C2	TAG member for the Kenya study	23/02/17
Rebecca Ladbury	PR agency	Consultants used as partners for PR & profile raising, media engagement	27/02/17
Non-What Works stakeholders consulted for humanitarian context & insight for Dadaab CS			
Erin Satterlee	Forcier Consulting	Consultant	26/02/17
Eunice Muihia and Dr James Kimani	DFID East Africa Research Hub EARH	Programme Officer and Research Scientist respectively	22/02/17

Peter da Costa	Gender and Adolescence: Global Evidence	Research Uptake lead for DFID funded Gender and Adolescence: Global Evidence ; Hewlett Foundation advisor on M+E for African programmes	23/02/17
Francesco Rigamonti	Oxfam	Regional Humanitarian Coordinator - Horn, East and Central Africa (HECA)	21/02/17
Shuvai Nyoni	African Leadership Centre	Director, Juliana Mutuku, Alfred Muteru	23/02/17
Liz Ng'ang'a'	Independent	Research uptake consultant, Kenya	23/02/17
South Africa-specific: List of Organisations and Individuals Consulted			
Andrew Gibbs	C1, HEARD PI/ SA MRC	Senior Scientist	23/07/17
Mike	C1, HEARD project	Program Manager	23/02/17
Nolwazi	C1	Finance Manager	23/02/17
Laura & team	C1/ Project Empower	Director and Project Manager	24/02/17
Dumi	C1, Sonke	Project Manager, Process evaluation lead	25/07/17

Annex 7: Assessment of Progress Against Outcome and Output Indicators

Outcome/Output	Indicator	Milestone 2 (Feb 2017)	Progress & Rating
Outcome	**Outcome Indicator 1**		
Improved development of and investment in violence against women and girls evidence-based policies and programmes across the global south (including by UK Government, International agencies, development partners, and national governments)	Cumulative number of evidence-based programmes (including DFID funded programmes) that use evidence from this programme to be more effective to prevent and respond to VAWG (across all components)	5 C1 = 5 C2 = 0 C3 = 0	WW continues **to add value to DFID's bilateral programmes.** The What Works impact evaluation team improved the re-design of the DFID Rwanda's *Indashyikirwa* Strengthening Prevention of GBV programme. Findings from C1's evidence reviews heavily influenced the design of a new (2016) £15mn programme to prevent violence against adolescent girls in Ghana. Pakistan & Ghana: C3's research on economic and social costs were timed to complement DFID bilaterally-funded VAWG prevalence studies.
	Outcome Indicator 2		
	Cumulative number of policies of international, national, regional organisations and donors (including CSOs, NGOs) that demonstrate use of evidence from this programme (across all components)	4 C1 = 3 C2 = 0 C3 = 0	C1 Evidence Reviews cited by the inter-agency UN Framework to underpin action to prevent VAW (Nov 2015). C2 engaging with the World Humanitarian Summit secretariat and COHAFA, using their mapping of WW evidence against the Call to Action roadmap. C3 presented at the UN Women/Govt of Turkey Global Summit on Ending Violence Against Women as part of the Beijing 20+ review (Dec 2015). DFID VAWG team has continued to broker links between SA MRC and the UN Trust Fund to End VAW.
	Outcome Indicator 3		
	Percentage of innovative approaches	0	

	which are effective, for which there is a firm agreement to scale up (reaching more women and girls) (C1 & 2 only)		
Output 1	**Output Indicator 1.1**	Total number of outputs: 23	
High quality and policy relevant evidence on what works to prevent violence against women and girls produced (Component 1)	Cumulative number of research outputs (peer reviewed articles, open access journal articles, working papers) on what works to prevent VAWG.		29 outputs in total
	Output Indicator 1.2	4	
	Cumulative number and type of improvements in methods and indicators for capturing impact of what works to prevent violence		11
	Output Indicator 1.3	NA	
	Cumulative number of specific datasets on prevention interventions of VAWG cleaned, archived and accessible.		Data management plan submitted to DFID Jan 2016. Awaiting feedback and approval
Output 2	**Output Indicator 2.1**	9 (implemented/ generating robust evidence)	
Innovation programmes to prevent violence against women and girls are implemented and evaluated in the global south (Component 1)	Number of innovation grants successfully awarded and implemented, all with solid M&E strategies in place		10 innovation grants Awarded (8 of which have completed baseline data collection; 2 underway), all are implementing M&E plans.
	Output Indicator 2.2	3	
	Cumulative number of civil society organisations reporting improved funds and capacity for M&E around violence against women programmes (refers to impact evaluations		6 Impact Evaluations have begun implementing their evaluation research
Output 3	**Output Indicator 3.1**	Total number of outputs: 5 Peer reviewed outputs: 0 Number of peer reviewed outputs that are open access: 0 Number of self-published outputs: 5	
Rigorous research and evidence on drivers, prevalence, trends, prevention and response in conflict and humanitarian emergencies produced	Cumulative number of research outputs (peer reviewed articles (open access/non-open access, working papers) on VAWG in conflict and humanitarian contexts		C2= 8
	Output Indicator 3.2	1	
	Cumulative number and type of		C2=2

(Component 2)	improvements in methods and indicators for research and evaluation on VAWG in humanitarian and conflict contexts		
	Output Indicator 3.3	TBC	
	Cumulative number of specific datasets on prevention interventions cleaned, archived and accessible		C2: Under discussion with DfID.
Output 4	**Output Indicator 4.1**	Total Number of outputs: 6 Peer reviewed outputs: 3 - Peer reviewed outputs that are Open access: 1 Self-published: 3	
Policy relevant research, evidence and methodological advances on the economic and social costs of VAWG in developing countries (Component 3)	Cumulative number of research outputs (peer reviewed articles (open access/non-open access, working papers) on economic and social costs in developing countries		C3 = 6 working papers /journal articles. Research protocol is being prepared for submission to open-access journal
	Output Indicator 4.2	1	
	Cumulative number and type of improvements in methods and indicators for research and evaluation on the economic and social costs of VAWG in developing countries		C3= 1 Nata Duvvury with David Walker of ODI to develop; Costing the impacts of GBV to business: A practical tool
	Output Indicator 4.3	NA	
	Cumulative number of specific datasets on economic & social costs cleaned, archived and accessible		C3 On track- data collection complete (all 3 countries) and clean data sets being prepared for analysis.
Output 5	**Output Indicator 5.1**	All 4 Strategies implemented including: C1 = 1 C2 = 0 event/roundtable C3 = 1 event/roundtable	
Effective dissemination of findings, and engagement with key stakeholders which aims to promote use of evidence (all 3 components)	High quality research uptake and stakeholder engagement strategies developed and implemented for all components and overall programme		Cross-component research uptake and engagement strategy approved by DFID (Aug 2016). Draft operational plan discussed and approved at IAB in Dubai, Sep 2016. C1= 1 C2= 1 C3= 1
	Output Indicator 5.2	C1 = 4 C2 = 9 C3 = 6 cross-component = 5	
	Cumulative number of policy or stakeholder engagement meetings to promote use of evidence (across all 3 components)		49 cumulatively (39 in this reporting period) C3= 8 Cross-component = 8

	Output Indicator 5.3 Cumulative number of synthesis and communication materials (including policy briefs, blogs, newspaper articles etc.) produced and disseminated, including cross-component synthesis (across all 3 components)	C1 = 15 C2 = 3 C3 = 11 cross-component synthesis = 1	C1= C2= C3 =7
Output 6 **Effective capacity-building activities with (southern) partners, organisations, implementing partners, and individuals carried out to generate and communicate evidence (all 3 components)**	**Output Indicator 6.1** High quality capacity building strategies developed and implemented for all components	3 Strategies implemented including: C1: projects with capacity built on ToC & evidence-based design = 9; C2: 1 residential certified VAWG course; 2 Southern-based researchers & civil society actors present findings at events. C3: 1 academic exchange with related disciplines (international & in country); participation in 1 Scientific meeting; participation in annual TAG/Research Implementation meeting; training in qualitative methods.	C1= 10 WW Cap Dev strategy June 2014, activities underway since 2015. C2 & C3= Cap Dev strategy submitted as agreed with DFID
	Output Indicator 6.2 Cumulative number of research products (including conference presentations) co-authored by Southern researchers (including NGO professionals & civil society stakeholders) (defined in terms of nationality, wherever resident)	C1 = 8 C2 = 4 C3 = 5	C1= All 26 peer reviewed articles & reports published in 2016-17 co-authored by Southern researchers. 35 presentations/ lectures/ workshops stakeholder engagement meetings Working with southern grantees to support their writing and presentation skills. C2= 2 C3= 7 co-authored research products

Annex 8: Pakistan: Case Study

The prevalence of VAWG

The 2016 published report from the Human Rights Commission Pakistan reviewing the year 2015 recorded that levels of violence remain very high. The reported figures are likely very conservative with actual levels much greater. In 2015 279 cases of domestic violence were reported, 143 cases of burning, 833 of kidnapping, 777 suicides, 1096 instances of honour crimes (88 of which were men). The organisation War against Rape reported in 2015 that in July 2014 4 women a day were raped, this represented a 49% rise compared to July 2013. Sexual violence remained at the same level. Work based harassment is very high with very few cases making it to court even with legislation in place.

Examples of Legislation

In 2011, three important bills, Prevention of Anti-Women Practices, 2011, Bill, Acid Control and Acid Crimes Prevention, 2011, Bill, and The Women in Distress and Detention Fund (Amendment) Bill, 2011 were passed by the Senate all of which are considered positive steps to reverse the regressive effects of anti-women laws passed during Ziaul Haq's regime in the 80s.

Recently, Punjab government passed the Women Protection against Violence Bill 2016. This, has come under scathing attack by the religious political leaders and clerics declaring it a conspiracy to destroy the family unit and un-Islamic. Currently, there is a heated debate going on between the religious parties and the government on this bill and it is unclear what the future of this law will be like as the government is under immense pressure to appease the clerics and politico-religious parties.

Since the Protection of Women Act (2006) rape has officially been made a secular offense, and it has been separated from extramarital sex to make it harder to accuse a raped woman of adultery (which is still illegal). However, **rape continues to be subject to different punishment and evidentiary standards** (e.g. a woman's testimony still carries only half the weight of a man's (Oxfam 2013))

Two laws relating to sexual harassment were introduced in 2010, with punishments of up to three years imprisonment or a fine of Rs. 500,000 (OECD 2014). Parliament passed the Protection against Harassment of Women at Workplace Act, with complaint mechanism, inquiry procedure and penalties to improve women's working conditions and to increase their workforce participation (ICG 2015).

Politics

Pakistan ratified CEDAW in 1996, but with the declaration that "The accession by [the] Government of the Islamic Republic of Pakistan to the [said Convention] is subject to the provisions of the Constitution of the Islamic Republic of Pakistan." The CEDAW Committee (2013) urged the current government to rescind this declaration, but the Federal Ministries did not support its withdrawal.[1]

[1] Similar declarations have been made by numerous countries, with many specifying reservations regarding the reconcilability of elements of the Convention with Sharia law (e.g. Bahrain, Bangladesh, Egypt, Kuwait, Libya, Maldives, Mauritania, Morocco, Oman, Syria, UAE).

Although they have equal voting rights, Pakistani women are poorly represented in formal governance. (Oxfam 2013b; USDS 2014).

- **There are quotas for women in political positions**: 60 seats in the National Assembly and 129 (of 758) in Provincial National Assemblies.
- **The Women's Ministry** has been decentralized.

The Non-Governmental Sector Organisations & programmes working to end VAWG

There are a number of national level programmes and organisations actively working to end VAWG. Some key examples include: The Aurat foundation, **Policy and Data Monitor on Violence against Women - PDM-VAW (2011-2016), Gender Equality Project** - 2010- 2017, South Asia Partnership Pakistan (SAP-PK), Acid Survivor Foundation, Depilex Smile again Foundation (DSF), Bedari, Potohor organization for Development Advocacy (PODA) , Rozan, War against Rape , Oxfam Pakistan, UN Women PAKISTAN, UNFPA and DFID PAKISTAN, Mehergarh.

What Works Activities

Component 1 funds a 'Right to Play' project in Hyderabad, Sindh. The research, in the form of an impact evaluation, is being carried out by researchers at the Aga Khan University. Right to Play is a global development and humanitarian organisation that educates and empowers children and youth through play based learning & development The organisation targets disadvantaged communities affected by poverty, disease and conflict. Right to Play reaches over 1 million children globally through its play based learning activities. In Pakistan, Right to Play started working in 2008 and claims to reach over 160,000 children and youth (over 50% girls). Their programmes run in 10 districts of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa and Sindh (information gained through grey literature and interviews).

WW is working only in Hyderabad and has randomly selected 40 government schools for inclusion. The original concept note for the WW research stated: "Right to Play will work in 40 (50%) of state schools in the city. Among these in 20 schools Right to Play will implement regular programs and 20 schools will be included as comparison schools. Each school will have about 400 children/youth engaged in the activities." Right to Play has been working with children aged 10 and 14, 1600 children in total are reached 50% of whom are girls.

The logistical framework for R2P focuses on change at three levels (longer term outcomes), gender attitudes in children (equal number of boys and girls targeted), creation of safer learning environments and increased positive engagement of the local community, capacity building at the level of civil society and government/institutional levels to better campaign and lobby to reduce violence. The organisation's goals are various including:

- Facilitating sports workshops and leadership training with children.
- Use of drama and theatre techniques to positively promote gender equality.
- Positive sporting role models are invited into schools to motivate children.
- Repairing and creating safe play spaces for girls and boys.
- Running summer camps for girls.
- Providing new sports equipment for boys and girls.
- Teacher training and curriculum development to embed gender equality.

- Distribution of materials in the local community to promote their engagement,
- Meetings with CBOs and government actors offering training on promoting gender equality and better responsiveness to VAWG.

R2P M & E indicators focus on capturing the % change in attitude and increased participant of boys and girls in positive gender activities, % of local participants including parents engaged in R2P activities. Increase in the knowledge capacity of staff. The performance indicators look to document: increased resilience in girls towards violence, take up of the R2P curriculum in schools and a change in the attitude and commitment of teachers in promoting gender equality as well as in parents and the wider community. New initiatives at CSO and government levels promoting safe spaces and better reporting is also listed. Qualitative data is being gathered mapping to these indicators using focus groups, surveys and a range of participatory tools including social mapping.

Component 3 has concluded data collection both quantitative and qualitative generating very large data sets in order to evidence the economic (as well as social) costs of VAWG.

According to interviews with key actors involved in the research the project started in 2014 and has two parts. The first part of the research has a sample of 3000 households across Pakistan with two females selected in each house. Before conducting the survey, IPSOS conducted 20 qualitative interviews with women who had experienced intimate partner violence. The rationale for doing this was to pick on certain attributes or common issues that could be included in the survey questions.

The team of IPSOS has done research on many social issues but the enumerators had no experience in GBV. There was a two-day training on GBV conducted by AKU (arranged by SPDC in collaboration with Ipsos Mori and NUI Galway – the latter two plus ICRW could not come to Pakistan as visas were not issued so the training had to be done by AKU). A similar two-day workshop was also conducted in Lahore for IPSOS staff covering other regions.

The second part of the research is the business survey or the employee survey for which IPSOS has selected 500 respondents from 25 businesses in Pakistan (managers and employees). These questionnaires are to be completed by the respondents and collected by the enumerators; the manager survey is completed in person.

References

Ali, S.W. (2011) 'Economic Empowerment of Rural Women in Pakistan.' Available at: http://www.un.org/womenwatch/daw/csw/csw56/panels/panel1-presentation-Shanaz-Wazir-Ali.pdf

Amnesty International (2014) 'Pakistan Annual Report'. Available at: Annual Report DKTM (2015) 'Implementing sexual harassment act problematic.' Available at: http://directionkathmandu.com/information/implementing-sexual-harassment-act-problematic/

Dreze, J. & Sen, A. (2002**)** *India: Development and Participation (2nd edition).* Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Fulu, E. & Heise, L. (2015) 'What works to prevent violence against women and girls evidence reviews. Paper 1: State f the field of research on violence against women and girls.' What Works Programme

Human Rights Watch (HRW) (1999) 'Crime or Custom? Violence Against Women in Pakistan.' Available at: http://www.hrw.org/reports/1999/pakistan/ (accessed 05/11/15).

Human Rights Watch (HRW) (2006) 'Pakistan: Proposed Reforms to Hudood Laws Fall Short.' https://www.hrw.org/news/2006/09/06/pakistan-proposed-reforms-hudood-laws-fall-short

ILO Country Office Pakistan (2011) 'Decent Transport for Working Women.' Available at: http://www.ilo.org/wcmsp5/groups/public/@asia/@ro-bangkok/@ilo-islamabad/documents/publication/wcms_185253.pdf

International Crisis Group (ICG) (2015) 'Women, Violence and Conflict in Pakistan.' Asia Report No 265. Brussels: ICG.

International Refugee Board of Canada (IRBC) (2013) 'PAK104261.E: Pakistan: Domestic violence, including effectiveness of the Protection of Women (Criminal Laws Amendment) Act, 2006; state protection and services available to victims.' Ottawa: Research Directorate, Immigration and Refugee Board of Canada.

Iqbal, N. (2007) 'Legal Pluralism in Pakistan and Its Implications on Women's Rights', in J. Bennet (ed.) 'Scratching the surface: Democracy, traditions, gender', Heinrich Boll Foundation, http://www.pk.boell.org/ downloads/scratching_the_surface_commentary.pdf

Jamal, N. et al (2015) 'Impact analysis of self-help groups on women and empowerment: a case study of Pakistan.' E-Proceeding of the International Conference on Social Science Research, ICSSR 2015. Available at: http://worldconferences.net/proceedings/icssr2015/full%20paper/IC%20086%20WOMEN%20EMPOWERMENT%20THROUGH%20SELF%20HELP%20GROUPS%20-%20NAGINA%20JAMAL.pdf

Jewkes, R. (2014) 'What works to prevent violence against women and girls?
Evidence review of the effectiveness of response mechanisms in preventing violence against

women and girls.' What Works Programme. Available at: https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/337622/evidence-review-response-mechanisms-H.pdf

Kabeer, N. (2012) *Women's economic empowerment and inclusive growth: labour markets and enterprise development*. SIG Working Paper 2012/1.

Kabeer, N. (2003) 'Gender Mainstreaming in Poverty Eradication and the Millennium Development Goals.' London: The Commonwealth Secretariat.

Marolla, J. & Scully, D. (1979) 'Rape and psychiatric vocabularies of motive' in Gomberg, E. and Frank, V. (eds.) *Gender and Disordered Behaviour.* New York: Brunner/Mazel.

Maqbool, A. (2011) 'Pakistan rape victim Mukhtar Mai faces new injustice.' BBC News. Available at: http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-south-asia-13205439

Mumtaz, Z. & Salway, S. (2005) ''I never go anywhere': extricating the links between women's mobility and uptake of reproductive health services in Pakistan.' *Social Science and Medicine* 60 (8), pp. 1751-1765.

Oxfam (2013) 'The Raising Her Voice Pakistan Programme.' Oxford: Oxfam GB.

Oxfam (2013b) 'The Politics of Our Lives: The Raising Her Voice in Pakistan Experience.' Oxford: Oxfam GB.

Puri, M., Misra, G. & Hawkes, S. (2015) 'Hidden voices: prevalence and risk factors for violence against women with disabilities in Nepal.' *BMC Public Health* 15 (261).

Sarwari, A. (2015) 'Public transport: Letting Pakistani women take back the wheel.' *Dawn.* Available at: http://www.dawn.com/news/1204003

Shah, A.S. & Tariq, S. 'Implications of Parallel Justice Systems (Panchayat and Jirga) on Society.' *Asian Journal of Social Sciences and Humanities* 2 (2), pp. 200 – 209.

Shah, R. (2015) 'Pakistan's Growing Gender Gap.' DAWN. Available at: http://www.dawn.com/news/1202397/pakistans-growing-gender-gap

UK Home Office (UKHO) (2014) 'Country Information and Guidance Pakistan: Women.' Available at:

https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/331642/Pakistan_CIG.Women.2014.07.16.v1.0.pdf

United Nations (December 1993) Declaration on the Elimination of Violence against Women, 85th plenary meeting. Quoted in WHO (2012) 'Understanding and addressing violence against women'http://apps.who.int/iris/bitstream/10665/77433/1/WHO_RHR_12.35_eng.pdf

UNICEF (2014), 'State of the World's Children Report 2013', UNICEF (2014), http://www.unicef.org/sowc2014/numbers/documents/english/SOWC2014_In%20Numbers_28%20Jan.pdf

United States Department of State (USDS) (2014) 'Pakistan 2014 Human Rights Report.'

World Economic Forum (WEF) (2014) 'Gender Gap Index 2014: Pakistan.' Available at: http://reports.weforum.org/global-gender-gap-report-2014/economies/#economy=PAK

World Health Organisation (2013) The South African Medical Research Council and the London School of Hygiene & Tropical Medicine, (2013) *Global and regional estimates of violence against women: prevalence and health effects of intimate partner violence and non-partner sexual violence*. Geneva: WHO

Zulfiqar, H. & Hasan, R. (2012) 'Level of Awareness Regarding Domestic Violence: Comparison between Working and Non-Working Women: A Case Study of Lalazar, Rawalpindi, Pakistan. *Journal of Peace, Conflict and Development* (19).

Annex 9: Dadaab

Key facts

The Dadaab refugee complex has 5 camps: Dagahaley, Ifo & Hagadera (older camps), and Kambioos & Ifo 2 (newer camps).

Location: 70 miles from the Kenyan border with Somalia in Garissa County.

History: The first camp was established in 1991, when refugees fled the civil war in Somalia. A second large influx occurred in 2011, when approximately 130,000 refugees arrived, fleeing drought and famine in southern Somalia.

Current Dadaab population: If the Dadaab complex were a city, it is said that it would be Kenya's third largest urban area. There are 272,764 registered refugees and asylum seekers as of 31/12/2016 (down from 343,884 as of 30/04/2016, due in part to fears about camp closure).

Population characteristics: 95.3% of residents are Somalian. 51% are women. Age distribution varies by gender; males dominate in all 0-17 age categories, females dominate in all 18+ categories.

Governance: UNHCR is responsible for humanitarian affairs within the Dadaab camps. The Government of Kenya maintains authority over legal aspects of refugee affairs, although this does not extend to positive policing (policing is largely limited to the response to perceived Al-Shabaab threats).

Camp characteristics: The older camps (est. 1991-2) resemble towns, and have developed commercial hubs connecting NE Kenya and S Somalia. Many residents have lived in the camps for decades and have children/grandchildren born there.

The newer camps are largely populated by refugees who arrived during the 2011 famine. They are mainly pastoralists.[1]

Kenyan law in relation to refugees

- **In December 2012, Kenya's Department of Refugee Affairs (DRA) announced a forced encampment policy for all refugees**.
- All Somali asylum seekers and refugees in urban areas were required to move to Dadaab Refugee Camp and all other asylum seekers and refugees in urban areas were to relocate to Kakuma Refugee Camp.
- **Currently, refugees and asylum-seekers cannot venture out without a movement pass** (written authorization from the Kenyan government). Infringement of this right incurs a penalty of a six-month jail term, a fine of 20,000 Kenyan shillings (approximately $200), or both.
- **In 2013, Kenya, Somalia, and the UNHCR signed an agreement to repatriate** Somali refugees voluntarily. However, a 2014 survey found that only 2.9% of Somali

[1] http://www.unhcr.org/ke/475-dadaab-refugee-complex.html

refugees in the Dadaab complex had expressed interest in returning to Somalia within two years.

- Recent developments indicate that the Kenyan government has sought (more than once) to forcibly repatriate Somali refugees and asylum seekers to Somalia.
- In April 2015, Kenya's deputy president, William Ruto, ordered the closure of Dadaab and the return of all refugees following an al-Shabaab attack on Garissa University.
- In **February 2017, the High Court in Kenya blocked the government's bid to close the camp.** 'A high court judge ruled the decision was tantamount to an act of group persecution. The government says it will appeal against the ruling on security grounds.[2]

Everyday governance in Dadaab

- Dadaab is under the overall control of the Kenyan government and the UN refugee agency, UNHCR. But its five camps – Dagahaley, Hagadera, Ifo and more recent additions Ifo II and Kambioos – are in practical terms run by democratically elected community volunteers.
- **UNHCR has entered into an understanding with the Garissa High Court** to allow Judiciary officials to conduct circuit rides to the Dadaab camps every month once a week. The Mobile Court also handles children cases, family laws disputes where parties professing the Muslim faith are presided by the Kadhi (**Kadhi courts** or **Kadhi's courts** are court system in Kenya which enforce limited rights of inheritance, family, and succession for Muslims).
- While mobile courts continue to serve the camp populations, most crimes go unreported. **Refugees generally deal with criminality in accordance with customary law [*Maslaha*] and traditional practices,** rather than through Kenya's justice system. (USDS 2015)

General security in the camps

- North-east Kenya has always been very insecure. However, the existence of armed bandits and Islamist militias such as Al-Shabaab, in addition to occasional outbreaks of clan feuding, make the environment extremely insecure.
- **The UN mission in Dadaab operates under UN phase three security restrictions** stipulating travel by convoy and with an armed police escort, no free movement of staff without armed guards in the camps and a curfew for humanitarian workers.
- **There are widespread concerns about police brutality**, which Dadaab residents believe has become virtually institutionalized since the terrorist attacks of 2014 and 2015.

Women's security in Dadaab

- **Levels of VAWG are high in all of the Dadaab camps**. According to UNHCR (2016), 918 instances of sexual and gender based violence were reported between January and November 2016. 93.7% of these SGBV survivors were women and girls, and IPV

[2] See: http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-africa-38917681

accounted for 35.6% of the reported incidents. Rape and sexual assault accounted for 17.2 %; psychological and emotional abuse 36%, and physical assault accounted for 35.8%.

- Reported incidents of GBV in Dadaab also include FGM/C[3][4] and forced marriage (USDS 2015). The IRC (2011) further notes reports of survival sex in exchange for basic needs, forced pregnancy and forced abortion.
- **Despite the predominance of domestic sphere violence** (Danish Refugee Council n.d.; IRC 2010; UNHCR 2016), **the majority of focus to date has been directed towards stranger violence, which is linked to the geography of the camp** (women are vulnerable while collecting firewood, and while walking to communal latrines after dark) (e.g. Bizarri et al 2010; Parke & Fraser 2015; UNHCR 2001). Reports also note that, as a result of weak boundaries, 'men with guns' enter the camp after dark to rape women (IRC 2011).

References

Aubone, A. & Hernandez, J. (2013) 'Assessing refugee Camp Characteristics and the Occurrence of Sexual Violence.' J. Refugee Survey Quarterly, Vol. 32, No. 4, pp. 22–40

Bizarri, M. et al (2010). Safe Access to Firewood and alternative Energy in Kenya: An Appraisal Report. WFP & Women's Refuge Commission.

Danish Refugee Council (n.d.) 'Preventing Gender-Based Violence in Dadaab Refugee Camp.' Available at: https://drc.dk/media/2672024/drc-kenya-emap-programme-factsheet.pdf

International Rescue Committee (IRC) (2010) 'Feasibility and acceptability of gender-based violence screening: primary health facilities in humanitarian settings.' Available at: https://www.rescue.org/sites/default/files/document/663/gbvscreeninglowres.pdf

International Rescue Committee (IRC) (2011) 'Gender –based violence rapid assessment, Dadaab, Kenya.' Available at: https://mhpss.net/?get=129/1312457004-IRCFINALGBVRapidAssessment-DadaabJuly2011.pdf

UNHCR (2001) 'Evaluation of the Dadaab firewood project, Kenya'.Available at: http://www.unhcr.org/uk/research/evalreports/3b33105d4/evaluation-dadaab-firewood-project-kenya.html

UNHCR (2016) 'UNHCR Dadaab Bi-Weekly Update' Available at: 01-15 December 2016. http://www.unhcr.org/ke/wp-content/uploads/sites/2/2016/12/15-December-UNHCR-Dadaab-bi-weekly-Update.pdf

United States Department of State (USDS) (2015) Kenya 2015 Human Rights Report. Available at: https://www.state.gov/documents/organization/252905.pdf

[3] Refugee communities sometimes targeted opponents of FGM/C. (Kenya 2015: US Dept of State HRR).

[4] In Somalia, the country of origin of the vast majority of Dadaab refugees, FGM/C is almost universally practiced. The majority of those undergoing FGM/C are subject to infibulation, the most severe form, which involves cutting and sewing the genitalia (USDS 2015b)

Annex 10: Critique of What Works Strategic Communication: Digital Platforms and Public Documents

PLATFORM CRITIQUE	RECOMMENDATIONS
About WW website ▪ Layout and branding of the website is consistent and eye-catching. It is easy to navigate, but difficult to quickly and easily find information about the constituent components, organisations and projects, especially on a mobile device, where the menu takes up a large amount of space. ▪ Content reflects equally all projects in C1, either in news stories or blogs or press releases. ▪ There are 25 site domains linking back to the WW website, with a total of 247 individual links. The top three inbound links to the WW website are: the Huffington Post, mrc.ac.za and icrw.org according to the Moz Pro Open Site Explorer (22.02.17). ▪ The blog posts redirect the user to a separate, well-designed Wordpress site to read the full post. This site does not have a clear mechanism to 'get back' to the full website, with potential loss of audience. ▪ The text on the What Works Logos is too small to read in the footer of the website. ▪ Font size is adjustable which improves website accessibility but the plugin does not seem to be working on all webpages. ▪ Photos used are not all of a consistent size or quality.	▪ Add hyperlinks for the programme's constituent projects and research. ▪ Design a simple organogram to display on the website to make the structure of WW clearer to an audience with no prior knowledge of the programme. This will also make the complicated sidebar unnecessary. ▪ Resize the logos in the footer or delete the text so that it is legible on all devices. ▪ Amalgamate the blog and the website, so that traffic is not split into two different directions. ▪ Look at rebalancing the static versus dynamic content on the homepage of the website to give optimal amounts of information (especially across different devices where dynamic content is a higher proportion). The scrolling bar at the top is very large and the photos used are not all of a consistent quality or layout. ▪ Ensure photos used are of a consistent size and quality. Cite the origin of photos which are from external sources or press coverage. ▪ The homepage of the website could include a footer with contact details and a brief sentence about the programme to be more informative for users browsing for under 30 seconds. ▪ Look at making the mobile website more responsive, as only half of the WW logo shows up. ▪ Investigate why the font size adjusting plug in is not working consistently across all pages. ▪ Investigate and understand the user experience of someone with a

- There are no active hyperlinks to some of the WW component parts, for example, to C2's constituent research projects. There is also a complicated menu for each component which appears in a distracting sidebar when browsing the 'About' section.

Sense making of WW website stats

- Unique visitors to the WW website over 2016 shows an increase in visitors over time:

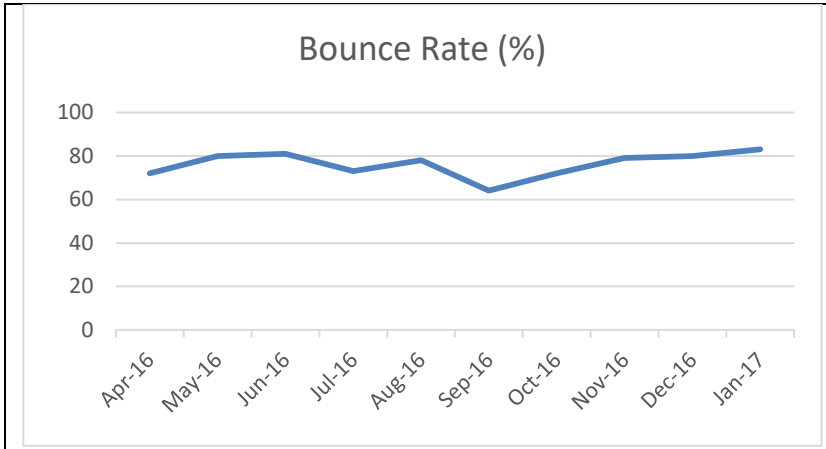


- Bounce rate (the amount of users viewing the site for under 30 seconds) fluctuates quite a lot but it is about normal, any higher than 75% should be cause for concern:

low bandwidth, are the longer reports, presentations and research documents accessible as a download still?
- Include a link to the WW Youtube page in the header of the homepage.

About stats sense making:

- Regular sense-making across the programme using the statistics that are available about who is visiting the website, for what kinds of materials, and how/whether they match engagement ambitions, should take place regularly.
- Connections should be made for digital engagement to complement and reinforce face-to-face influencing (and a strategy for these ambitions included in the next iteration of the WW RU strategy).
- Suggested improvement would be to set up Google Analytics and set some goals for monitoring web traffic- for example, that users stay on the site for at least 1 minute, monitoring this progress month by month.



- The bounce rate fluctuation may be something to do with the majority of the front page of the website displaying a large photo in a rotating banner. If this is photo is not new a returning user will be tempted to leave the site. If it is a pixelated photo or does not draw the user's attention immediately, then a new user will be tempted to leave the site.
- The most often visited pages are the homepage, the news page and the administrator page. The administrator page is visited a lot, and would suggest lots of users are internal project members.
- The website is less popular on the weekend.
- South Africa most popular geographic location for visitors to the website.
- Most users are accessing the page straight from the URL, then around 15-20% of traffic is referred by search engines. This suggests that most people accessing the website are already aware that it exists and what it contains. It could be extrapolated that the website is not reaching many new users.

    - In September 2016 direct access to the site made up 95% of users. This is very high.

○ Facebook is referring traffic to the webpage. ○ There is an absence of traffic referral from Twitter to the website.	
Twitter ▪ The Twitter account is well-branded and presented. ▪ Commonly used hashtags include #VAWG and #WhatWorks. ▪ Follower growth is around 2%. ▪ Uneven amount of activity, there were only 4 tweets within a 24 day window between 10.02.17 and 17.01.17, whereas there were 5 tweets in the preceding 5 day period before 17.01.17.	▪ The Twitter account needs to include a URL back to the WW website to drive traffic to the source. ▪ Tweets should aim to include original photos or graphics to drive engagement. ▪ Use popular hashtags in combination to boost reach. ▪ Investigate using a scheduling assistant (Hootsuite or Sprout Social) to evenly space out Twitter activity to match key time zones with target audiences. ▪ Collect a list of the constituent component organisations and programme funders, or, at least include their Twitter handles in the WW VAWG Twitter bio to drive traffic to the projects and cross-fertilise audiences. ▪ Target key stakeholders using Twitter and aim to reach key 'influencers' with a high following and high interest in the WW findings to tap into their audiences.
Facebook ▪ The Facebook page is well branded and consistent with the Twitter profile using the same @WhatWorksVAWG handle. ▪ Follower growth is increasing, from 0.1% on 17.01.17 to 0.6% on 10.02.17. ▪ Posts are unevenly spaced, with multiple posts on some days and none on others. ▪ The Facebook page only likes 11 other pages.	▪ Expand the 'About us' section to give more detail about the different components. ▪ Include a URL back to the WW website, not just the Twitter page to drive traffic back to the source. ▪ Investigate the Facebook publishing tools to spread posts out more evenly and matched to key time zones with key audiences. ▪ Like more related research programmes and VAWG pages to boost page visits
E-Newsletters Sampling: Two newsletters were chosen to critique. One from the overall WW programme and September 2016 edition taken from C1's Right to	

Play, to cover both the programme and components. The most recent newsletters available at the time of the critique were chosen.	
Programme-Wide e-newsletter ▪ Branding and layout is consistent and easy to navigate. ▪ Efficient use of Mailchimp which offers good value for money. ▪ Sign up process is simple and effective on the website. ▪ Read 269 times on the WW website alone (09.01.17). ▪ The banner image is pixelated and the text of the WW logo is too small to read. ▪ A few grammatical errors under the 'News section' with a few overly long sentences.	▪ Use consistently sized images. ▪ Use different colours for sub-headings and also for hyperlinks and put quotes in italics to make the content more navigable. ▪ Disseminate across all social media channels, not just Twitter.
Right to Play e-newsletter ▪ Good use of testimony and narrative to engage the reader. ▪ Branding is consistent and the WW logo is present. However, presentation of photographs is inconsistent. ▪ PDF format used effectively, which locks the format of the newsletter for future reading on and offline. ▪ Read 74 times on the WW website (09.01.17). ▪ Inconsistent grammar. ▪ The document contains only 2 active links to other sources on the web.	▪ Investigate using an emailing software to create a better designed newsletter that is navigable online and more accessible in an email. This will make the length more appropriate to online reading, as it is currently 8 pages long. ▪ Use more hyperlinks, which can be shortened and tracked. ▪ Disseminate across all social media channels, not just Twitter.
Policy Briefs Sampling: There was only one policy brief publicly available for critique C2 'Responding to typhoon Haiyan' by Mairie Macrae, IRC. ▪ Excellent presentation of different policy recommendations for different audiences. ▪ Consistent branding and good layout, use of photos and colour scheme choice.	▪ The text under the What Works logo is illegibly small; investigate making the logo a standard size on external documents or deleting the text. ▪ Think about how readers can follow in-text links if reading offline or in paper format. There were only 4 sources provided. ▪ Include the specific URL for the report on the WW website, not just the generic domain name. This can be turned into a trackable link. ▪ If it does not compromise the ethics of the research could look to provide named testimonies and quotes to add credence to the

▪ Read 588 times according to the WW website (09.02.17). ▪ Policy brief findings situated well within the larger body of evidence, however, the introduction took up an entire page.	findings. ▪ Investigate using infographics or tables to save space. ▪ Include an executive summary on the first page.
Open Access ▪ Peer reviewed journals are published open access, there is a budget attached to this. ▪ Outputs are published on R4D in compliance with DFID's open access policy, but it is unknown how comprehensive or up to date the repository is kept. ▪ Work needs to be done on the website to make downloading outputs more transparent and accessible to users in low bandwidths.	▪ Post more working papers or pre-publication peer review submissions to journals on the WW website depending on the licence to maximise visibility of the outputs. If the licence is restrictive, reference the paper and how to access it if the reader is in a developing country/any discounts available via journal schemes etc. on the WW website. ▪ Consistently populate the website under the requisite dropdown headings, so that publications are split into sections for easier navigation between different types of output e.g. evidence reports, peer review journals etc. ▪ Include DFID and WW branding on all outputs submitted to R4D. ▪ Ensure tables and graphical/photo elements of reports or outputs sent to R4D will display properly online (some are truncated). ▪ Consistently state the download size for each publication before it begins, making the download time transparent to those on metered connections or with low bandwidth. ▪ Consider accessibility and responsiveness of downloads to mobiles and tablets. Consider making the publications available as plain text files or webpages. ▪ Review the number of output downloads compared with the number of page hits to see the % of people accessing resources. ▪ Videos on Youtube are unavailable in China, Iran, Pakistan, Syria, Turkmenistan and parts of Germany. Consider Vimeo or an alternative platform for maximum geographic reach. ▪ Consider embedding Slideshare into the website or upload the presentation to a slide sharing platform for maximum accessibility without downloading required. ▪ Ensure that all material is archived and the website remains accessible at end of project cycle.

Annex 11: What Works Programme Document Audit

Source	DOCUMENT TITLE
DOCUMENTS PRODUCED BY THE WW PROGRAMME	
WW PROGRAMME DOCUMENTS, MEETING AGENDAS & MINUTES	WW Inception Phase Report – VAWG Research and Innovation Fund, Component 1: What Works for VAWG Prevention? Period covered by report 6th December 2013 to 6th June 2014, MRCSA (+23 annexes)
	2015 Annual Review docs
	▪ What Works Annual Review 2015 FINAL 170415
	2016 Annual Review docs
	▪ Cumulative publications of What Works component 1
	▪ Recommendations and actions AR 2016
	▪ What Works Annual Review 060416 Revised LogFrame with updated risk ratings
	▪ What Works Annual Review Annex 3 Risk Register proposed changes FINAL
	▪ What Works to Prevent Violence annual review 2016 FINAL
	2017 Annual Review
	▪ WW Annual Review Feb 2017 FINAL
	▪ What Works Component 2 Annual Report - Feb 2017
	▪ Annual Review Final 2017 C3
	Capacity Development Strategy and other docs
	151002 Capacity Development Guidance V2 22 Oct 2015
	Annex N_Capcity Building Strategy
	EA Nepal Capacity Development_June 2016 FINAL 5 July 2016
	HERrespect Capacity Development Plan_Final
	Recomendations for WW CoP 29 Aug 2016 V2
	WW all three components updates 17 May 2016 FINAL
	WW Cap Dev Workshop agenda for participants Final 1 Sep V2
	WW CoP Programme revised 11 Jan 2017 V7- sent by S.Willan
	WW COP Research Uptake 29 Nov 2016 Video zoom_0
	Monitoring capacity development over time in What Works narrative Final 26 Nov 16
	WW Capacity development monitoring tool Final 9 March 2016
	WW Grantee survey Report 27 Sep 2016 FINAL
	WW Guidance on using the capacity development monitoring tool Final 9 March 2016
	WW Programme Research Uptake
	WW Draft Joint Research Uptake and Engagement Strategy
	WW Joint Research Uptake and Engagement Operational Plan- Draft 1 September 2016
	Ethics
	Ethics Guidance for What Works Partners June 2016
Docs Received from Dubai	***Dubai ASM Presentations***
	Challenges in measuring VAWG India_R Prakash
	Costs of VAWG in Egypt_Nata Duvvury
	Distribution of sexual assualt burden M Baiocchi and C Sarnquist.pptx

	Evidence Review - VAWG in conflict and humanitraian crises_M Murphy Dubai Presentation
	Experiences of conducting research in conflict and humanitarian crises_M Ellsberg and A McAlpine
	Fielding Mixed Methods Research Rwanda_Kristin and Erin
	Intimate Partner Violence in Ghana_D Alangea (1)
	Intimate Partner Violence in Ghana_D Alangea
	Measuring gender attitudes in highly patriachal settings_Jewkes ASM Aug 2016
	Methods in measuring social and economic costs of VAWG_J McLeary-Sills and K Elmusharaf
	Politicising masculinities_ R McBride
	Preliminary Findings from Dadaab case management research_A McAlpine and M Macrae
	Preliminary Findings from research in South Sudan_Manuel Contreras
	Prelimnary Findings from the SHARPZ baseline study_S Munthali
	Prevalence and drivers of voilence among children in Pakistan_Rozina
	Prevalence and district level differences in IPV in Nepal_ C Clark
	Prevalence and drivers of violence in informal settlements in South Africa_A Gibbs
	Preventing VAWG in Tajikistan_Zindagii Shoista – Living With DignityFormativeResearch
	Understanding the distribution of sexual assault burden in Kenya_Stanford Univ
	VSON Formative Research Presentation_ASM 2016 Dubai
	What works Dubai presentation Sept 7 2016
	Dubai Annual Meetings Reports (ASM+ capacity development reports)
	2016 Annual Scientific Meetings Sep 2016 Attendees Mailing List FINAL.xlsx
	ASM REPORT_FINAL.pdf
	Cap Dev Workshop Sep 2016 Report Final 26 Oct.pdf
	Grantee Dubai Posters
	ARiD_Poster Template_A1 Size.pub (EiC Uganda)
	Bangladesh AG.pub
	Dubai Poster_Equal Access_Submitted AG.pub (Change Starts at Home, Nepal)
	Ghana_Poster for Dubai meeting.pub
	HTAC Poster Template_A1 Size.pub (Preventing VAWG Afghanistan)
	International Alert_Poster WW Tajikistan.pub
	KHPT Dubai 23rd August 2016_Final.pub (Samvedana Plus, India)
	Maan Network_Poster Template_AG.pub (Occupied Palestinian Territories)
	Poster Right To Play -Re.pdf (Pakistan)
	Project Empower_Poster Template_A1 Size (002).pub (Stepping Stones, South Africa/various?)
	SHARPZ-JHU Poster _ SHARPZJHU Final.pub (RCT Zambia)
	Sonke CHANGE poster Dubai 24Aug16.pdf (South Africa)
	Tearfund Reformatted.pub (DRC)
	Ujamaa_Poster_Presentation_Dubai.pub (Kenya)
	VSO Poster Final.pdf (One Community One Family, Nepal)
Component 1	WW Theory of Change developed by Component 1
	What Works Publications Tracker_Inception To Date.xlsx

	Recommendations for WW CoP 29 Aug 2016 V2.pdf
	Revised ToR Component 1 (VAWG) Research and Innovation Fund May 2016
	Component 3 NUI Contract Amendment 2
	2016 March Quarterly Report
	▪ 2016 Mar Annex A-Project Update
	▪ 2016 Mar Annex B-Risk Registers
	▪ 2016 Mar Annex C-TA reports
	▪ 2016 Mar DFID Quarterly Report-Final
	2016 June Quarterly Report
	▪ 2016 Jun Annex A-Project Update
	▪ 2016 June Annex C WW TA Quarterly reports March - May 2016
	▪ 2016 June DFID Quarterly Report V5 27 June - V3
	▪ Risk Register_Consolidated_June 2016
	2016 Sept Quarterly Report
	▪ 2016 Sep DFID Quarterly Report 300916
	▪ Annexes_2016 Sept Quarterly Report
	▪ Publications_2016 Sept DFID Quarterly Report
	2016 December Quarterly Report C1
	▪ 2016-12 MASTER COPY DFID Quarterly Report V2
	▪ 2016 What Works ASM REPORT_FINAL
	▪ 2016 What Works Cap Dev Workshop Report Final
	▪ Annex A Projects Update
	▪ Annex B Copy of 20122016 Sep-Nov 2016 Consolidated Risk Register
	▪ Annex C 2016 Dec WW TA Quarterly reports Sep-Nov 2016
	▪ Annex D 2016 Sep WW TA Visit Reports 2016
	▪ Annex E Copy of Research uptake & engagement plans and activities by project_Dec 2016
	▪ Annex F Success Stories Nov 2016
	Approved Monitoring Plan Examples
	BSR m plan SIGNED OFF
	Maan TV m plan SIGNED OFF
	SHARPZ m plan SIGNED OFF
	Tajikistan_Monitoring Plan
	Tearfund m plan SIGNED OFF 230816
	C1 Research Uptake Examples
	2017 Research Uptake Plan 2nd pass (Ujamaa)_Stanford_draft
	Final Research uptake plan_Ghana_v1.1
	HERrespect_DFID_Research_Uptake_Plan_Jan 2017_v 1.1
	Int Alert Research Uptake Plan_draft
	Ma'an Network Research Uptake Strategy_V1.1
	Research Uptake plan Pakistan_RTP_AKU_draft1
	Research Uptake Plan Project Empower HEARD Nov 2016 v2
	Research Uptake Strategy SHARPZ - Final edits_2.01.2017
	RU for Rwanda November 22 2016
	Tearfund WW_Draft RU plan

	VSO Nepal _Research Uptake Strategy V1.1
	What Works RU and communications Guidance
Component 2	***Component 2 M&E framework***
	M&E Indicator Framework and work plan - November 2016
	What Works Comp 2 M&E strategy - November 2016
	What Works Comp 2 reports, briefs and media
	What Works Comp 2 Theory of Change Dec 2014
	C2 Research Uptake
	What Works Comp 2 RU plan - cash transfers
	What Works Comp 2 RU plan – Global
	What Works Comp 2 RU plan – Kenya
	What Works Comp 2 RU plan - South Sudan
	C2 reports
	What Works Comp 2 reports, briefs and media
	WW Comp 2 - Contributions to the Field, August 2016
	WW Comp 2 - Evidence Brief, August 2016
	WW Comp 2 - Policy Brief - Responding to Typhoon Haiyan - women and girls left behind, Nov 2015
	WW Comp 2 - Report - Responding to Typhoon Haiyan - women and girls left behind, Nov 2015
	WW Comp 2 Y2 Q1 invoice letter
	Annex 1 - Comp 2 Y2 Q1 invoice
	Annex 2 - SBPB Analytical framework
	Annex 3 - Coordination meetings chart
	Annex 4 - Comp 2 global risk register
	Annex 5 - Risk management framework
	C2 research and protocol key docs
	Kenya research design protocol
	SBPB Analytical Framework_Jan 2017
	South Sudan Protocol_Final
	WW Component 2 Cash Revised Protocol 4.16.15
	Kenya documents from IRC
	2015.12 Kenya Technical Advisory Group ToR 2
	Kenya research design protocol
	WW Component 2 Kenya evaluation interview schedule 17-Feb
	Comp 2 annual reports 2015-2016-2017
	What Works Component 2 Annual Report - Feb 2015
	What Works Component 2 Annual Report - Feb 2016
	What Works Component 2 Annual Report - Feb 2017
Component 3	***C3 Briefings/ Concept Notes***
	7321 NUIG Briefing Info Ghana HR_Final
	7321 NUIG Briefing Info Pakistan HR Final
	7559 NUIG Costs of VAW Report Newsletter HR (1)
	7567 NUIG Briefing Info SUDAN 1 (1)
	Conceptualising Violence

	costs of vaw infographic_SA_v2
	C3 M&E Framework
	C3 Logframe_NO LONGER USED
	DFID-Action Aid ToC_used by C3
	C3 Research Uptake
	Research uptake Plans
	C3 other
	Operation Plan, 2016-2018
	milestone V report 2016
	milestone VI report 2016
	milestone VII report 2016
WW Programme Meeting minutes (IAB;MC)	Management Committee Meeting notes
	30 November 2016 MC Meeting Minutes TH.ss
Documents Referenced in Performance Evaluation ToR	What_Works_Inception_Report_June_2014_Annex_H_WG4_Paper_Response_mechanisms
Some may be mentioned above as part of inception report annexes.	What_Works_Inception_Report_June_2014_Annex_I_Summary_response_Final
	What_Works_Inception_Report_June_2014_AnnexJ_WG5_Paper_Scale-up
	What_Works_Inception_Report_June_2014_AnnexK_Summary_Scalability_Final
	WW_Inception_Report_June_2014_AnnexC_summary_overview_of_component1
	WW_Inception_Report_June_2014_AnnexD_WG1_paper_State_of_the_field
	WW_Inception_Report_June_2014_AnnexE_Summary_State_of_the_Field_Final
	WW_Inception_Report_June_2014_AnnexF_WG23_paper_prevention_interventions
	WW_Inception_Report_June_2014_AnnexG_Summary_Prevention_interventions_Final
DOCUMENTS PRODUCED BY DFID	
To inform the WW programme	DFID Business Case WW VAWG Research and Innovation Fund
To guide the WW programme	WW Business Case Theory of Change (DFID)
	What Works Annual Review 060416 Annex 1 Revised LogFrame with updated risk ratings
	WW Research and Innovation Programme - LogFrame_ Revised 02.2016. Devtracker
To review the WW programme	EQUALS QA Inception v01-20161028
	Template_DFID Annual Review
	DFID 2016 AR WW Summary Sheet
	61259-Raab_Stuppert_Report_VAWG_Evaluations_Review_DFID_20140626
Independent of, but related to the WW	DFID how-to-note-VAWG
	2015_metric_tide
	DFID ICAI VAWG, 2016 http://icai.independent.gov.uk/wp-content/uploads/ICAI-Learning-Review-DFIDs-Efforts-to-Eliminate-Violence-Against-Wome....pdf

programme	DFID Management Response to the Independent Commission for Aid Impact's Learning Review on: "DFID's efforts to eliminate violence against women and girls, May 2016"

PROJECT NAME	WHAT WORKS TO PREVENT VIOLENCE Research and Innovation Programme - Logical Framework Revised February 2016. ***							
IMPACT	**Impact Indicator 1**		**Baseline (end 2013)**	**Milestone 1 (Feb 2016)**	**Milestone 2 (Feb 2017)**	**Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)**	**Target (end April 2019)***	
Improved policies and programmes reduce the prevalence of violence against women and girls and increase the number of women and girls receiving quality prevention and response services in at least ten DFID priority countries.	Number of women and girls receiving improved quality prevention and response services in at least ten DFID priority countries	**Planned**	0	20,000	600,000		1,000,000	
		Achieved						
			Source					
			Sample of 10 priority countries in Asia, Africa and Middle East where programme has activities underway and programmes demonstrate using					
	Impact Indicator 2		**Baseline end 2013**	**Milestone 1 (end 2015)**	**Milestone 2 (Feb 2017))**	**Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)**	**Target (end April 2019)***	
	Number of DFID priority countries reporting decrease in prevalence of violence against women and girls where programmes are operational	**Planned**	0	0	4		10	
		Achieved						
			Source					
			DHS and WHO survey data; DFID and other programme reporting of results					

OUTCOME	Outcome Indicator 1		Baseline (end 2013)	Milestone 1 (Feb 2016)	Milestone 2 (Feb 2017)	Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)	Target (end April 2019)*	Assumptions
Improved development of and investment in violence against women and girls evidence-based policies and programmes across the global south (including by UK Government, International agencies, development partners, and national governments)	Cumulative number of evidence-based programmes (including DFID funded programmes) that use evidence from this programme to be more effective to prevent and respond to VAWG (across all components)	**Planned**	0	0	5 (C1 = 5, C2 = 0, C3 = 0)	2 C2 = 2	20 (C1= 12, C2 = 5, C3 = 3)	Reliable and relevant data, that can be used, will be produced by the programme. Data are synthesized clearly and disseminated; interest and demand for evidence, from policy makers and development actors, can be stimulated; better evidence is the key to designing effective programming.
		Achieved						
			Source: Sample of 15 DFID priority countries. Independent mid-term review and end of programme evaluation; Annual Reports from all 3 components.					
	Outcome Indicator 2		**Baseline (end 2013)**	**Milestone 1 (Feb 2016)**	**Milestone 2 (Feb 2017)**	**Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)**	**Target (end April 2019)***	
	Cumulative number of policies of international, national, regional organisations and donors (including CSOs, NGOs) that demonstrate use of evidence from this programme (across all components) Cumulative number of policies at influenctial levels (including CSOs, NGOs) that demonstrate use of evidence from this programme (across all components)	**Planned**	0	0	4 (C1 = 3, C2 = 0, C3 = 0)		10 (C1 = 6, C2 = 1, C3 = 3)	
		Achieved						
			Source: Independent mid-term review and end of programme evaluation. Analysis of policies for select international organisations and donors (e.g. WHO, UN Women, Oxfam, IRC); Annual Reports from all 3 components.					
	Outcome Indicator 3		**Baseline (end 2013)**	**Milestone 1 (Feb 2016)**	**Milestone 2 (Feb 2017)**	**Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)**	**Target (end April 2019)***	
	Percentage of innovative approaches which are effective, for which there is a firm agreement to scale up (reaching more women and girls) (components 1 and 2 only) Percentage of innovative approaches where effectiveness is understood and scale-up is possible (components 1 and 2 only)	**Planned**	0	0	0	0	50%	
		Achieved						
		Source: Annual Reports from all 3 components.						
INPUTS (£)	**DFID (£)**		**Govt (£)**	**Other (£)**	**Total (£)**		**DFID SHARE (%)**	
	£25 million				£25 million		100	
INPUTS (HR)	**DFID (FTEs)**							

OUTPUT 1	Output Indicator 1.1		Baseline (end 2013)	Milestone 1 (Feb 2016)	Milestone 2 (Feb 2017)	Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)	Target (end April 2019)*	Assumption

High quality and policy relevant evidence on what works to prevent violence against women and girls produced (Component 1) High quality and policy relevant evidence on what works to prevent violence against women and girls produced and disseminated to targetd audiences (Component 1)	Cumulative number of research outputs (peer reviewed articles, open access journal articles, working papers) on what works to prevent VAWG.	**Planned**	0	Total number of outputs: 14 Peer reviewed outputs (e.g. journal articles, chapters): 10 - Peer reviewed outputs that are open access: 4 Self-published outputs (working papers, reports, etc.): 4	Total number of outputs: 23 Peer reviewed outputs (e.g. journal articles, chapters): 18 - Peer reviewed outputs that are open access: 10 Self-published outputs (working papers, reports, etc.): 5	Total number of outputs: 34 Peer reviewed outputs (e.g. journal articles, chapters): 27 - Peer reviewed outputs that are open access: 20 Self-published outputs (working papers, reports, etc.): 7	Total number of outputs: 58 Peer reviewed outputs (e.g. journal articles, chapters): 48 (3 on disability, 4 on costing) - Peer reviewed outputs that are open access: 32 Self-published outputs (working papers, reports, etc.): 10	Research capacity can be built to implement research and evaluation on VAWG; DFID and other implementation programmes are at an appropriate stage and in focus areas for research component to be added.
		Achieved						
		Source: Component 1 progress reports and Annual Report						
	Output Indicator 1.2		**Baseline (end 2013)**	**Milestone 1 (Feb 2016)**	**Milestone 2 (Feb 2017)**	**Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)**	**Target (end April 2019)***	
	Cumulative number and type of improvements in methods and indicators for capturing impact of what works to prevent violence	**Planned**	0	2	4	6	10	
		Achieved						
		Source: Component 1 progress reports and Annual Report; qualitative description of type to complement number						
IMPACT WEIGHTING (%)	**Output Indicator 1.3**		**Baseline (end 2013)**	**Milestone 1 (Feb 2016)**	**Milestone 2 (Feb 2017)**	**Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)**	**Target (end April 2019)***	
	Cumulative number of specific datasets on prevention interventions of VAWG cleaned, archived and accessible. Number and type of research products meeting research uptake strategy standards (production and dissemination)	**Planned**	0	Data management plan agreed			20 (2 are on costing in Rwanda and disability) TBC	
25%		**Achieved**						
		Source: Component 1 progress reports and annual report						**RISK RATING****
		Project documentation						Major
INPUTS (£)	**DFID (£)**	**Cumulative n**	**Govt (£)**	**Other (£)**	**Total (£)**		**DFID SHARE (%)**	
INPUTS (HR)	**DFID (FTEs)**							

OUTPUT 2	**Output Indicator 2.1**		**Baseline (end 2013)**	**Milestone 1 (Feb 2016)**	**Milestone 2 (Feb 2017)**	**Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)**	**Target (end April 2019)***	**Assumptions**
Innovative interventions, across the programme, to prevent violence against women and girls, including those who are most disadvanted and marginalised, are implemented and evaluated in the global south (Component 1)	Number of innovation grants successfully awarded and implemented, all with solid M&E strategies in place	**Planned**	0	9 (awarded)	9 (implemented/ generating robust evidence)	9 (implemented/ generating robust evidence)	9 (generating robust evidence)	Sufficient southern organisations can develop capacity to implement innovative programmes on VAWG; organisations can share experiences and learning. M&E technical assistqance an be provided.
		Achieved						
		Source: Component 1 progress reports and Annual Report						
	Output Indicator 2.2		**Baseline (end 2013)**	**Milestone 1 (end 2015)**	**Milestone 2 (end 2017)**	**Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)**	**Target (end April 2019)***	
	Cumulative number of civil society organisations reporting improved funds and capacity for M&E around violence against women programmes (refers to impact evaluations/~~operations research~~)	**Planned**	0	2	3	5	7	
		Achieved						
		Source: progress reports and Annual Report; evaluation from capacity-building workshop						
	Output Indicator 2.2		**Baseline (end 2013)**	**Milestone 1 (end 2015)**	**Milestone 2 (end 2017)**	**Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)**	**Target (end April 2019)***	
IMPACT WEIGHTING (%)	Level of success of programme-wide innovation and capacity development strategies	**Planned**	0	2	3	5	7	
		Achieved						**RISK RATING**
20%		**Source:** Component 1 progress reports and Annual Report; evaluation from capacity-building workshop						Severe
INPUTS (£)	**DFID (£)**		**Govt (£)**	**Other (£)**	**Total (£)**		**DFID SHARE (%)**	
INPUTS (HR)	**DFID (FTEs)**							

OUTPUT 3	**Output Indicator 3.1**		**Baseline (end 2013)**	**Milestone 1 (Feb 2016)**	**Milestone 2 (Feb 2017)**	**Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)**	**Target (end April 2019)***	**Assumptions**

Rigorous research and evidence on drivers, prevalence, trends, prevention and response in conflict and humanitarian emergencies produced (Component 2)	Cumulative number of research outputs (peer reviewed articles (open access/non-open access, working papers) on VAWG in conflict and humanitarian contexts	**Planned**	0	Total number of outputs: 3 Peer reviewed outputs (e.g. journal articles, chapters): 0 Number of peer reviewed outputs that are open access: 0 Number of self-published outputs (reports, working papers, etc): 3	Total number of outputs: 5 Peer reviewed outputs (e.g. journal articles, chapters): 0 Number of peer reviewed outputs that are open access: 0 Number of self-published outputs (reports, working papers, etc): 5	Total number of outputs: 12 Peer reviewed outputs (e.g. journal articles, chapters): 1 Number of peer reviewed outputs that are open access: 0 Number of self-published outputs (reports, working papers, etc): 11	Total number of outputs: 20 Peer reviewed outputs (e.g. journal articles, chapters): 4 Number of peer reviewed outputs that are open access: 3 Number of self-published outputs (reports, working papers, etc): 16	Sufficient research capacity can be built to implement research on VAWG in conflict and humanitarian contexts; research programmes sufficiently link to implementation programmes for ethical reasons of enabling women to have access to services in this sensitive area.
		Achieved						
		Source: Component 2 progress reports and Annual Report						
	Output Indicator 3.2		**Baseline (end 2013)**	**Milestone 1 (Feb 2016)**	**Milestone 2 (Feb 2017)**	**Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)**	**Target (end April 2019)***	
	Cumulative number and type of improvements in methods and indicators for research and evaluation on VAWG in humanitarian and conflict contexts	**Planned**	0	0	1	3	3	
		Achieved						
		Source: Component 2 progress reports and Annual Report; qualitative description of type of improvement to complement quantitative number						
IMPACT WEIGHTING (%)	**Output Indicator 3.3**		**Baseline (end 2013)**	**Milestone 1 (Feb 2016)**	**Milestone 2 (Feb 2017)**	**Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)**	**Target (end April 2019)***	
15%	Cumulative number of specific datasets on prevention interventions cleaned, archived and accessible	**Planned**	0	Data management plan agreed	TBC	TBC	TBC	
		Achieved						
		Source: Component 2 progress reports and Annual Report						**RISK RATING**
								Major
INPUTS (£)	**DFID (£)**		**Govt (£)**	**Other (£)**	**Total (£)**		**DFID SHARE (%)**	
INPUTS (HR)	**DFID (FTEs)**							

OUTPUT 4	**Output Indicator 4.1**		**Baseline (end 2013)**	**Milestone 1 (Feb 2016)**	**Milestone 2 (Feb 2017)**	**Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)**	**Target (end April 2019)***	**Assumptions**
Policy relevant research, evidence and methodological advances on the economic and social costs of VAWG in developing countries (Component 3)	Cumulative number of research outputs (peer reviewed articles (open access/non-open access, working papers) on economic and social costs in developing countries	**Planned**	0	Total Number of outputs: 2 Peer reviewed outputs: 1 - Peer reviewed outputs that are open access: Self-published: 1	Total Number of outputs: 6 Peer reviewed outputs: 3 - Peer reviewed outputs that are Open access: 1 Self-published: 3	Total Number of outputs: 8 Peer reviewed outputs: 5 - Peer reviewed outputs that are open access: 2 Self-published: 3	Total Number of outputs: 12 Peer reviewed outputs: 6 - Peer reviewed outputs that are Open access: 2 Self-published: 3 Country research reports: 3	It is possible to develop rigorous methods for economic and social costs in developing country contexts, including fragile and conflict affected states and humanitarian contexts; data can be produced in at least 3 DFID priority countries; sufficient research capacity can be developed, in North and South to undertake this research.
		Achieved						
		Source: Component 3 progress reports and Annual Report.						
	Output Indicator 4.2		**Baseline (end 2013)**	**Milestone 1 (Feb 2016)**	**Milestone 2 (Feb 2017)**	**Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)**	**Target (end April 2019)***	
	Cumulative number and type of improvements in methods and indicators for research and evaluation on the economic and social costs of VAWG in developing countries	**Planed**	0	1	1	1	4 (3 scales + 1 economic costing methodological guidance)	
		Achieved						
		Source: Component 3 progress reports and Annual Report;; qualitative description to complement quantitative number						
IMPACT WEIGHTING (%)	**Output Indicator 4.3**		**Baseline (end 2013)**	**Milestone 1 (Feb 2016)**	**Milestone 2 (Feb 2017)**	**Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)**	**Target (end April 2019)***	
10%	Cumulative number of specific datasets on economic & social costs cleaned, archived and accessible	**Planned**	0	Data management plan agreed			6 (3 business-level datasets + 3 household-level datasets) TBC	
		Achieved						
		Source: Component 3 progress reports and Annual Report						**RISK RATING**
								Major
INPUTS (£)	**DFID (£)**		**Govt (£)**	**Other (£)**	**Total (£)**		**DFID SHARE (%)**	
INPUTS (HR)	**DFID (FTEs)**							

OUTPUT 5	Output Indicator 5.1		Baseline (end 2013)	Milestone 1 (Feb 2016)	Milestone 2 (Feb 2017)	Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)	Target (end April 2019)*	Assumptions
Effective identification and engagement of target audiences, dissemination of findings, and engagement with key stakeholders which aims to promote use of evidence (all 3 components) underway	High quality research uptake and stakeholder engagement strategies developed and implemented for all components and overall programme, including feedback review	**Planned**	0	3 component-specific strategies generated and agreed, and **One** overall research uptake strategy created and confirmed by IAB.	All 4 Strategies implemented including: C1 = 1; C2 = 0 event/roundtable; C3 = 1 event/roundtable	All 4 Strategies implemented including: C1 = 1 event/roundtable; C2 = 2 events/roundtable; C3 = draft policy-maker toolkit	All 4 Strategies implemented, including: C1 = 1; C2 = 3 events/ roundtables; C3 = 2 toolkits on gender sensitive DSGE for financial institutions; 1 policy-maker toolkit on economic & social costs using Social Accounting Matrix	Capacity can be built for developing strategies to uptake research and evidence; credible research evidence is produced to synthesize; capacity to synthesize can be built; sufficient co-ordination exists across components for synthesis and learning; sufficient channels exist for communicating research results and findings to wider communities; stakeholders interested to engage and learn about finding, key stakeholders (DFID) can be encouraged to use leverage.
		Achieved						
		Source: Progress reports and Annual Reports from all 3 components; IAB meeting minutes						
	Output Indicator 5.2		**Baseline (end 2013)**	**Milestone 1 (Feb 2016)**	**Milestone 2 (Feb 2017)**	**Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)**	**Target (end April 2019)***	
	Cumulative number of policy or stakeholder engagement meetings to promote use of evidence (across all 3 components) [see footnote 1]	**Planned**	0	C1 = 2; C2 = 3; C3 = 3; cross-component = 2	C1 = 4; C2 = 9; C3 = 6; cross-component = 5	C1 = 6, C2 = 12, C3 = 9, cross-component = 7	C1 = 15; C2 = 13; C3 = 14; cross-component = 15 (2 on disability, 1 on costing)	
		Achieved						
		Source: Progress reports and Annual Reports from all 3 components; IAB meeting minutes						
IMPACT WEIGHTING (%)	**Output Indicator 5.3**		**Baseline (end 2013)**	**Milestone 1 (Feb 2016)**	**Milestone 2 (Feb 2017)**	**Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)**	**Target (end April 2019)***	
	Cumulative number of synthesis and communication materials (including policy briefs, blogs, newspaper articles etc.) produced and disseminated, including cross-component synthesis (across all 3 comps) [see footnote 1]	**Planned**	0	C1=10; C2 = 2 ; C3 = 5; cross-component synthesis = 0	C1 = 15; C2 = 3; C3 = 11; cross-component synthesis = 1	C1 = 20, C2 = 4, C3 = 16, cross-component = 3	C1 = 50; C2 = 6; C3 = 21; cross-component synthesis = 16 (4 on disability)	
20%		**Achieved**						
		Source: Progress reports and Annual Reports from all 3 components; IAB meeting minutes						**RISK RATING**
								Severe

OUTPUT 6	Output Indicator 6.1		Baseline (end 2013)	Milestone 1 (Feb 2016)	Milestone 2 (Feb 2017)	Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)	Target (end April 2019)*	Assumptions
Effective innovation and capacity-building activities with (southern) partners, organisations, implementing partners, and individuals carried out to generate and communicate evidence (all 3 components)	High quality capacity building and innovation strategies developed and implemented, documented, monitored and evaluated for all components	**Planned**	0	3 Strategies generated and agreed with DFID.	3 Strategies implemented including: C1: no. of projects with capacity built on Theory of Change & evidence-based design = 9; C2: 1 residential certificate course on VAWG; 2 Southern-based researchers and civil society actors present findings at events. C3: 1 academic exchanges with related disciplines (international and in country); participation in 1 Scientific meetings; participation in annual TAG/Research Implementation meeting; training in qualitative methods (including BNIM)	3 Strategies implemented including: C1: no. of projects with capacity built on reporting outcomes of the evaluations = 8; C3: Learning workshop with NGOs on costing (1/per country); 1 academic exchange with related disciplines (international and in country); participation in 1 Scientific meeting; participation in annual TAG/Research Implementation meeting; and writing workshop in conjunction with validation workshop on findings of research.	3 Strategies implemented including: C1: no. of projects with capacity built on reporting outcomes of the evaluations = 16; C2: 1 residential certificate course on VAWG; 6 Southern-based researchers and civil society actors present findings at events C3: participation at 1 additional Scientific Meeting, 2 academic exchanges with related disciplines (international and in country)	Assumes willingness of civil society organisations and southern researchers partners to participate fully in capacity-building activities, and their ability to absorb and act on innovative programme design, implementation and research/evaluation skills.
		Achieved						
		Source: Progress reports and Annual Reports from all components						
	Output Indicator 6.2		**Baseline (end 2013)**	**Milestone 1 (Feb 2016)**	**Milestone 2 (Feb 2017)**	**Milestone 3 (Feb 2018)**	**Target (end April 2019)**	

	Cumulative number of research products (inc. conference presentations) co-authored by Southern researchers (including NGO professionals & civil society stakeholders) (defined in terms of nationality, wherever resident)	**Planned**	0	C1 = 2; C2 = 1; C3 = 3 (information briefs)	C1 = 8; C2 = 4; C3 = 5	C1 = 17, C2 = 5, C3 = 7	C1: 27; C2: 6; C3: 10	
IMPACT WEIGHTING (%)		**Achieved**						**RISK RATING**
10%		**Source:** Progress reports and Annual Reports from all 3 components; IAB meeting minutes						Minor

* NOTE: Contract end dates for Component 1 and Component 3 are actually December 2018. Contract end date for Component 2 is April 2019. The Project Completion Review report is due by June 2019.

** Risk ratings have been revised during the Annual Review (April 2016) to reflect the updated Risk Register ageed at the Management Committee in March 2016; and to reflect the new levels of risk set out in DFID's new Risk Management Framework.

*** Suggestions are marked in red. This is not a FINAL proposal -- it is fopr discussion purposes. Milestones nd trgets remain the responsibility of the programme. The aim is to reach a stage where the programme feels tht all major aspects of work, and all major assumptions governing work, are captured in a single, over-arching framework. This then becomes the basis of independent evaluation.

Annex 13: 'How to Strengthen the mandate for research uptake'

Please find below a series of recommendations around strengthening the mandate for research uptake across WW. These do not comprise a complete list of recommendation but a limited number of suggestions for future improvement.

- Including a section in quarterly and annual reports for reflecting and lesson learning around RU (as well as reporting) at both component and programme-wide level which requires cross-programme facilitation and discussion; application of similar metrics to M+E+L RU; reviews against RU strategy and operational plans, stakeholder engagement etc.
- Include explicit session at the management meetings to review progress against RU strategy ambitions (this would need to be structured and facilitated creatively to avoid 'tick box' reporting that will not help anyone) e.g. tackling different themes, for example capacity development for RU; stakeholder engagement; building demand for evidence etc., that would keep people's interest. Ask different people to lead sessions to avoid domination by any one person.
- Use DFID convening power to bring together exemplar research programmes with innovative/effective approaches to RU: to share best practice/strengthen systematic approaches to both doing RU and monitoring and showing evidence of uptake – invite WW to stimulate a process of self-assessment of their capacity and approaches compared to others.
- DFID participation at the CoP webinars on RU – would bring authority to the sessions, encourage larger participation, signal importance of the topic area
- Encourage the development of 'RU Leaders' to generate 'nodes of expertise' across the RU spectrum (e.g. those doing innovative things with media engagement; tracking and tracing uptake; data visualisation etc.) to foster peer-exchange and trigger more systemic capacity strengthening across the range of WW member organisations.
- Actively exploit the powerful and impressive actors within the consortium who are doing great things around RU and systematic evidence use across their programmes, by brokering opportunities for them to showcase these at forums open to DFID (but not currently open to them directly) e.g. IRC.
- Establish a Director-level RU position with explicit mandate to support and provide leadership and drive capture of uptake impact across the three components
- Exploit the (new) IAB RU position to be an Ambassador and bring in the demand side (e.g. if they were in the World Bank, bring to the IAB meetings and be responsible for horizon scanning emerging themes, opportunities for engagement, evidence gaps, appetite for evidence, funding trends etc.
- Additional funding could bring together key people responsible/special interest in RU on programme IAB; national Advisory Bodies and consortium Advisory Bodies to develop common approach; share learning; deepen stakeholder mapping; crowdsource 'demand-side' appetite and knowledge gaps for evidence on WW (by representing/talking about what these are in their own organisations at different levels) etc.